

Chapter 2801 - Biggest Crime

2801 Biggest Crime

There was something strange about the statue. One of the eyes was shut, whereas the other was open. The open eye also looked weird.

That eye was black and white. The eyeball was white, but the pupils were black. It was still different from ordinary eyes. The eye was half black and half white. The black and white each had a side of their own, and it was very clear to see.

Han Sen saw that black and white eye and started to feel goosebumps. Those god eyes gave all who saw them a chill. It was like the eye that looked at everyone and deemed them sinners.

Next to the second ancestor's statue, an old voice boomed. "Mister Crown Prince, why have you come?"

Han Sen suddenly noticed an old person kneeling in front of the statue. One was unable to see what he looked like. Since he was kneeling, he appeared to be someone who was praying to a god. Plus, he was directly in front of the statue.

Han Sen saw that his hair was pale like snow, but he could not discern any other colors. The covered his whole body. It was very straight. He was like a kneeling snow ape, which is why Han Sen had not noticed him.

“Bai Wanjie is greeting Old Iron.” Bai Wanjie’s identity within the Extreme King was high. Despite that, he was greeting the old man present. That proved how special the old man must have been.

“Oh, no! I am just a servant. Why is Mister Crown Prince coming to Law Hall?” The old man was still kneeling on the ground. He did not raise his head. If there weren’t people there, no one would believe he was talking to Bai Wanjie.

“I caught a born-deified xenogeneic,” Bai Wanjie politely said. “I want to capture and control it, but its body is very weird. It is half plant and half flesh. It is two extremes combined. There are no skills capable of moving its heart. So, I want to use the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye’s law power to suppress his body shape and use it for myself.”

“Do you know the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye is King’s Kingdom’s base stone? Do you not think it is inappropriate to make us vulnerable by using it for such a small task?” The old man’s voice had returned, but he was still kneeling before the statue unmoving.

Bai Wanjie did not dare offend the old man. He politely said, “Old Iron, if this was for the mere taming of a xenogeneic, I would not dare trouble you. But this xenogeneic is so weird and the key to controlling a special xenogeneic space. With this, I can control that xenogeneic space. That xenogeneic space is very important to me. It matters, and it can determine my future as a true god. Therefore, I am hoping Old Iron will be able to help me.”

The old man did not move or speak. Although Bai Wanjie was powerful, his heart was a bit depressed. If there was no other way to solve this issue, he would not have gone there.

After a while, the old man’s voice came back. “Place it on the left side of the law scale.”

Bai Wanjie was suddenly delighted. He quickly picked up Han Sen and placed him on the scale the second ancestor’s statue was holding.

Han Sen felt terrible. He did not know what the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye would do. After Bai Wanjie let him go, he tried to struggle and get away.

He discovered that he was unable to move. It was like some scary power had tied him up and bound him to the left plate of the scale.

Han Sen thought the scale was just a decoration. He had not thought the scale would actually work. After he was placed on the left plate, his weight lowered the scale.

When the left plate of the scale went down, the second ancestor's eye started to brighten up. Black and white light came out from it. The white light shot toward the left plate of the scale while the black light shot at the right plate of the scale.

The white light came down on Han Sen's body. He felt as if some weird power had invaded his body. It felt extremely strange. It was like he was being scanned or an X-ray was looking into his body. Han Sen sensed that the X-ray was not being used to look into his bones. They were looking into his genes.

When the white light scanned Han Sen's body, the black light on the right side illuminated the right plate of the scale. It generated a black counterweight.

The counterweight had a number that kept changing. It started from one and kept rising.

What is going on? Han Sen did not feel as if his body was getting damaged, but this weird feeling unsettled him. He did not know what the numbers implied.

The old man was still kneeling in front of the statue, so he could not see what was happening. Bai Wanjie kept staring at the black counterweights, which were building on the right plate of the scale.

Although the Extreme King was started by the alpha, the core of the civilization was built by the second ancestor.

It was easy to start a business, but keeping it going was a different matter entirely. The second ancestor kept the core of what the alpha had created and built a civilization and the rule of law to uphold and sustain the Extreme King. That had kept the Extreme King going for billions and billions of years. It had amassed quite the history.

The legends claim that the second ancestor was very harsh and cold. He treated all of the family members the same. He even executed his son who had broken the law.

The Extreme King's Overbearing Eye was his geno armament. It had a weird power inside of it that was called Sin. It judged whether or not a creature was guilty.

If that creature was very sinful, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye power would grow. The second ancestor judged a sinful butterfly elite when he had only just become a primitive deified. With one hit, it killed the butterfly elite, not even sparing it a chance.

That was how the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye started to become famous. It had become one of the most powerful geno armaments. It was in the top 10 in the geno universe.

With the power of the second alpha, all the creatures believed he could use the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye to enter the geno hall and possibly become a god spirit.

Who would have guessed that the second ancestor would force his geno armament, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, out and leave it for the Extreme King? By doing so, he lost the right to enter the geno hall.

One legend claimed that the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, despite being very powerful, did not work on a creature that had no sin. No one ever did find out how the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye determined how a person might have sinned.

When the second ancestor was alive, no faction dared attack King's Kingdom. The second alpha settled the foundation of the Extreme King, which kept them going for billions of years.

Now, Han Sen was locked down by the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. The counterweight on the right was continuing to increase. The higher the number, the more sins Han Sen had committed.

When the number of the counterweight equaled Han Sen's amount of sins, the scales would be balanced again. At that time, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye was able to judge Han Sen.

The counterweight's number was 30, but the left plate of the scale that featured Han Sen was still getting lower. It was not balancing out.

Seeing the number on the counterweight quickly increase, Bai Wanjie's face looked strange. "It is over 100 already, and the scales are still trying to find a balance. It is not coming back. What has this xenogeneic done to be deemed so sinful?"

Chapter 2802 - Trial

2802 Trial

In the past, when the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye judged a person and the number 50 was displayed, the judged was deemed sinful. Around 80 had committed serious crimes. More than 100 were considered the most sinful.

After Han Sen's meter went past 100 and kept on increasing, the scale was still sinking. It was not going back up. Apparently, the counterweight was unable to balance out the crimes he had committed.

"Destroying an entire race can lead to a counterweight of only 100, so what did this guy do?" Bai Wanjie frowned as he peered at the counterweight on the right.

The number on the scale was now over 200. This kind of sin was reserved for the greatest of villains across the entire universe.

The number on the counterweight increased quickly. It made Bai Wanjie's heart start to shake. Before long, it was already over 500. That kind of number had to make him the evilest person in the universe. No one else had ever reached such a figure.

The counterweight was still increasing. The left plate, where Han Sen was, was still sinking. It was scary.

"How could this happen?" Bai Wanjie was shocked. Although the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye wouldn't kill things, it suppressed the sinner. Under the weight of a sin this big, the person's body should have been crushed and destroyed by now.

The old man who was kneeling on the floor suddenly raised his head. He looked at Han Sen on the scale. His expression started to look strange.

"Old Iron, can you stop the trial?" Bai Wanjie asked. "When the real trial comes, I am afraid that if this keeps going, he will not be unable to withstand the trial's power. It will crush his body."

"OK, but the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye cannot be controlled by others," the old man coldly said. "It won't be controlled by anyone. Even if he is very sinful, he won't be killed. He will just be suppressed."

When the old man said that, Bai Wanjie did not say anything more. He kept watching the counterweight's number increase. Every time the number jumped, it made Bai Wanjie's heart jump.

The number on the counterweight soared over 1,000. The old man's face changed. When the second ancestor had slain the butterfly elite, that butterfly elite's sin was only 1,000 to 2,000. That was the villain of that generation. It was hard to find another like that in recent times.

The old man looked at Bai Wanjie and asked, "Is it really like you described? Is this xenogeneic from the Space Garden?" He was shocked by this level of crime.

"I asked Holy Pirate to capture him from the Space Garden, so I suppose he was correct," Bai Wanjie replied.

"Holy Pirate is not a man who goes against his word. If he agreed to the task, this should be the correct target. But if this is a son of the Space Garden, why is he deemed to be so evil?" The old man raised his head as he spoke. He saw that Han Sen's body was chained up like a prisoner.

The old man's eye looked rather purple. He looked at Han Sen, who was on the scale. He shook his head and said, "Weird. It is so weird... I cannot see through his body. Are two extreme bodies that powerful?"

Bai Wanjie's heart jumped. He suddenly thought of something.

"Mister White said this xenogeneic was not just a son of the Space Garden. They say he is very talented. There is something special that gave him this body. At one point, the Space Garden was full of green light. At the same time, the god spirit was killed and the geno hall appeared. Is that miracle connected to the god spirit that was killed? Was the god spirit that was killed the Space Garden itself? Did the Space Garden absorb the god's personality and create a special xenogeneic?" As Bai Wanjie spoke, his belief in such a possibility became more real. His heart raced faster.

"If things are truly like that, I just need to tame this son. I can use his power to suppress the Space Garden and get the god's personality. Then, I will be made a god spirit..." he thought. Bai Wanjie started to think this truly was a huge opportunity.

"With this much sin, I bet he must have slain a god." Bai Wanjie could see the counterweight number continue to increase. It made him put more stock in what he had been predicting.

"Two thousand... Three thousand..." The counterweight's number was breaking the limits. Even the old man was visibly shocked. He had never seen a creature's sin be this high. This had never happened before.

"This xenogeneic... He does seem a bit weird... Should we stop the trial, then?" The old man looked at Bai Wanjie as he spoke. With such a grand amount of sin, not even he knew if something bad might happen.

Normally, no one controlled the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, and it would not kill anyone. For this much sin, the trial was going to be something scary. There was the possibility that this xenogeneic would be crushed.

They were unsure whether the calculation of his sin would stop and his trial would start. If the trial did not have enough power and was done a second time, they would have to wait a month until the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye could be used again.

Thinking of the Space Garden and having a god's personality there waiting for him, he could not hold his horses.

"Old Iron, I thought you said if no one controls the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, it would not kill anyone," Bai Wanjie said.

"Yeah, that is how it is supposed to work. It really is like that. In the past, there has never been a creature this sinful." Old Iron did not keep speaking.

"If things are like that, let us just wait longer." Bai Wanjie went silent.

"Four thousand... Five thousand... Six thousand..." The sin meter increased its speed. It made the old man's face change. He had never heard of such a sinful creature before.

Bai Wanjie's heart was shaking. He said to the old man. "Old Iron, let's just end this and go to the trial. I am afraid that if this keeps going, his body will not be able to withstand the force of the trial."

The old man nodded. He stood up and planned on walking up to the scales. Pang! The chain on the left side, which connected the plate to the scale, suddenly broke.

The left side broke, and the right side fell. It meant the scale that represented justice had suddenly broken.

The black and white light that shot out of the statue's eyes was still carrying on. It kept Han Sen in the air. The other side of the black scale was also hovering in the air. The numbers were still increasing, and they were increasing faster than before.

Amid their shock, the old man and Bai Wanjie saw Han Sen's score of sin pass the 10,000 mark.

When the scale's sin number hit 10,000, it stopped increasing. The black and white light from the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye still hadn't stopped. There was no sign of a trial going on. It was still shining on Han Sen.

The old man was shocked. He did not know what was going on. He had no idea why the sin meter had stopped. Furthermore, there was no trial. This had never happened before.

“Does this mean the creature’s sin cannot be measured more than this? But the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye can only display 10,000 at most!” The old man and Bai Wanjie shared the same thought of this possibility.

Pang!

Suddenly, the second ancestor statue that held the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye was shining. The eyes of the sculpture exploded out of their sockets.

Chapter 2803 - Eye Change

Chapter 2803 – Eye Change

The old man and Bai Wanjie were in shock. The Extreme King's Overbearing Eye was a supremely important item for the Extreme King. If something happened to it, it would affect the Extreme King a lot.

Pang!

The black and white eyeballs burst out of the sockets. They were each around the size of a football. Half of each was white and half of each was black. They carried a black and white light that was beaming out madly.

The old man was shocked. His body burst with a silver flame that came out of him like a tsunami. He had to become a roaring demon to suppress the black and white eyeballs.

After a minor touch, the old man's power vanished. The old man's demonic power was erased into nothing greater than dust. The Extreme King's Overbearing Eye went right in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen's body was set free. Before he realized what was going on, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye went into his left eye.

One was not able to imagine what kind of scene this was. A ball the size of a football went into Han Sen's left eye. His eyes were quite big compared to humans, but they were not as big as footballs.

Seeing the black and white light explode, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye went into Han Sen's eye. It made his eyes look like they were erupting like a volcano. It released black and white flames.

Under that huge amount of pain, Han Sen could not help but hold his eyes. His hands were unable to prevent the black and white light from exploding.

Bai Wanjie and the old man were in shock. They did not know what to do, so they just stood where they were. They looked at Han Sen in mid-air. He was just cupping his hands. The black and white light surged out from the gaps in his fingers. It turned everything around them black and white. It was like a comic without color.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The entire King's Kingdom shook a little as if something had broken.

"Oh, no!" Bai Wanjie's face turned green. He looked glum. He almost had tears forming. Apparently, something had changed with the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. It had a problem with King's Kingdom's defensive system.

Before Bai Wanjie could think of something more, he saw a few people land nearby. All of their bodies had a scary presence. One of them was the Extreme King's king.

Bai King looked at Han Sen, who was floating in the air with his left eye spewing out a black and white flame. He looked at the old man and asked, "Old Iron, what is going on?"

"My Lord..." The old man was going to say something, but Bai Wanjie interrupted.

"Father, it was my fault." Bai Wanjie kneeled before him and explained what happened.

"Go and get Mister White." After Bai King heard this, he did not pin any blame on Bai Wanjie. He only spoke to an Extreme King elite.

The Extreme King elite nodded and quickly disappeared. A moment later, his body reappeared. He had brought Mister White with him.

"Bai, greetings, My Lord." Mister White bowed to Bai King.

“Mister White, can you explain what has happened here?” Bai King looked at Mister White. He sounded gentle, but there was an inescapable pressure hidden within that was difficult to explain. If he was asking a man with a low level of will, even if the man did not make a mistake, he would be expected to kowtow to Bai King.

Mister White looked at Han Sen, who was floating in the air. He had an ironic smile on his face. He bowed to Bai King and said, “It is my fault. Please punish me.”

“Why would you say that?” Bai King casually asked without moving.

“I told Mister Crown Prince that the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye could break this xenogeneic’s two extreme bodies,” Mister White said with a wry smile. “I did not expect this xenogeneic would be able to attract the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye. This was my fault.”

“Oh, how did you tell the crown prince?” Bai King asked.

Mister White explained what he had told him. He sighed and said, “It was my mistake. You can punish me instead.”

Bai King ignored Mister White. He looked at Bai Wanjie, who was kneeling. “Did Mister White tell any lies in his story?”

“No,” Bai Wanjie quietly said with his head lowered. His entire body was quaking.

“If it was like that when you discovered how strange the sin meter was behaving, why did you not stop it?” Bai King asked.

“I...” Bai Wanjie was suddenly speechless. Mister White had warned him many times that he shouldn’t rush things, but all he could think about was the Space Garden and the god’s personality. He did not heed the warnings he had been given.

He knew if he did not explain this, he would have committed a serious crime. He might have even lost his crown prince seat.

“Father, there is one thing I would like to talk to you about in private.” Bai Wanjie gritted his teeth as he spoke.

“Say it.” Bai King did not move, but there was some sort of invisible power spreading that filtered out everything else around.

Bai Wanjie did not dare hide anything. He told him everything about Han Sen and his thoughts regarding it.

“Did that really happen?” When Bai King heard him, he looked at Han Sen, who was still mid-air, in shock. Clearly, the god’s personality thing had surprised him a good deal.

“It was me being dumb. I was too greedy...” Bai Wanjie lowered his head as he spoke.

“If you were not ambitious and someone not decisive, you would not be my son.” Bai King changed his tone. “But the way you go about things is still immature...”

Before Bai King finished, they suddenly heard a sound. Patong! They saw Han Sen fall from the air. He fell to the ground of the hall. His left eye no longer had a black and white flame in it, but he was not entirely his usual self. His left eye looked ordinary. There was a white eyeball with a black pupil. Comparing it to other eyes, this eye had no layers. The white eyeball and black pupil were really distinct. It was white like snow and black like ink. It did not look lively. It was like a lifeless eye.

“My Lord, it was me who did not watch carefully and made the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye suffer this accident,” the old man apologized. “Please punish me.”

Bai King waved his hand to stop the old man from talking. “There is no need to do this, Old Iron. You have been guarding the Extreme King’s Law Hall for a long time. You have always been good to us. This is not your fault, so do not blame yourself.”

Bai King looked at Han Sen and walked over to him.

Han Sen felt terrible. He had no idea what would happen next. Something this huge had happened. Even Bai King had come. Han Sen felt like something really bad was going to happen to him soon.

As he watched Bai King approach him, Han Sen was very glum. He thought, It looks like I am going to have something bad happen to me no matter what. I might as well strike first.

After thinking that, Han Sen got up off the floor. He straightened his body and puffed out his chest. He opened his eyes wide and stared at Bai King. He was not going to bow down.

Chapter 2804 I Want You

Chapter 2804 I Want You

"Little Kid, do you want to be like him, taking whatever you want and tricking whoever you want?" Bai King walked before Han Sen and suddenly reached out his hand. He patted Han Sen on the head, smiled, and pointed at Bai Wanjie.

Han Sen was frozen as he looked at Bai King. He did not know what he was talking about.

"If you follow me, you can bully people without remorse," Bai King said as he led Han Sen out. "No one will ever dream of bullying you either. Only you can trick people. No one will trick you." All the Extreme King elites had strange looks on their faces. They had no idea what Bai King was thinking.

The king's heart was never be something they could accurately gauge. Besides, this was a king that had almost conquered the entire universe. No one dared to say anything. They only looked at Bai King holding Han Sen by the hand, walking him out of Law Hall.

Han Sen was also surprised. This change had come too fast. Bai King's thoughts were surprisingly different from what was expected. It made Han Sen unable to act.

Han Sen thought he was going to die, but he didn't die. Instead, Bai King brought him into a palace. The pretty women there healed his wounds, and he had waiters bring him nice clothes. He was allowed any meal he fancied. It made Han Sen feel as if he was dreaming. He had never received this kind of treatment before, so it did not seem real.

In such a big palace, aside from Bai King, there were women everywhere. Han Sen was the second male in that place.

"It is no wonder why the legends claim Bai King is a very horny tyrant. It is making sense to me now. Let's not say anything else but seeing the number of children he has and the

infinite number of pretty women in his palace, it is fairly obvious he is a horny man." Han Sen was comfortably lying on a chair. A woman from the Feather race was next to him. She was slicing up fruit and putting it in his mouth. He took a bite of the fruit. It tasted amazing. It felt warm inside his body. It was as if he was eating live fruit. All of his pores were so comfortable that they groaned in pleasure.

As he gorged on the stuff, Han Sen thought, Even the food I eat is ordinary, high-class xenogeneic fruit. A random one can bring a Baron up to a Viscount. They are so rich.

He stayed there for 15 days. If he said he wanted something, he got it. No one watched him either. If he wanted to, he could visit any corner of the palace as he pleased.

Throughout his time there, he did not see Bai King. It was like Bai King had brought him there and just forgot about him.

While he was thinking, Bai King, who was wearing green clothes entered the garden. He smiled at Han Sen and asked, "Have you gotten used to living here? If there is something you do not like about the place, all you must do is tell me."

"Mister Bai King, you should just tell me it straight. What is that you want?" Han Sen was not going to be bought out with fancy stuff. He knew Bai King was not treating him like this because of the goodness of his heart. He knew he must have had a plan.

Bai King waved his hand. The servants and women officers all left the garden. Bai King sat on a stone chair next to Han Sen. He poured himself some tea, had a sip, and said, "I have no choice. You combined with my Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. Without this geno armament, the defensive systems of King's Kingdom are practically fake. Therefore, I need your help."

Han Sen looked at Bai King weirdly. This tyrant of legends spoke with surprising modesty. Han Sen did not expect that.

Out of the three top high races, Ancient God did not have the ambition to control the rest of the universe. The Very High was not bothered to do it. Thus, the Extreme King was more

like the leader of the universe. For a king like that, if he controlled Han Sen's life—even if Han Sen was a billion light-years away—and wanted him dead, Han Sen would be dead.

Now, Bai King was like a sad middle-aged man talking about his issues with him. If they were not in his palace, Han Sen would wonder if he was the Extreme King's king.

"Do not look at me like that," Bai King humbly said. "I am just a normal person in this universe. I am not like the gods in their lofty places. Now, I have two choices. One is to kill you and take your Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. Doing that would be fine. The Extreme King's defensive system would go back to normal."

Han Sen felt a chill. Bai King smiled and said, "But I am not planning on doing that. A race's development is like going against the water with a boat. If you do not go forward, you will go back. The Extreme King is at the top of the universe, but we have not improved for a long time. If there is a chance for us to improve, I am willing to try. Therefore, I have decided to go the other way. If you are willing to help me, our race will improve. Although the chances are slim, it is better than nothing."

Han Sen frowned and asked, "Do you want me to go to the Space Garden with you?"

Bai King laughed and said, "You underestimate yourself. The god's personality is a rare thing, but I do not care for it. I want you."

Bai King's tone of voice was very calm, but he gave off the feeling of staring down the world. It was something other people couldn't do.

"Me?" Han Sen did not understand what Bai King was trying to tell him.

"Yes, it is you. If you are really the one who killed the god in the Space Garden, that means you are half a god. Now that you have combined with my second ancestor's Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, I want to see how far you can go. If you are willing to, you could become my one and only student. You can receive more benefits than my own children. I will raise you to true god class." Everything Bai King was saying was extremely shocking.

Even when Han Sen heard it, his heart could not stop pounding.

"Why would this benefit you?" Han Sen looked at Bai King weirdly. He found it hard to believe that Bai King would willingly help an outsider xenogeneic.

"I have my own benefits," Bai King coldly said. "Just think of it has me helping you. Are you willing to receive my help or not?"

"Do I have a choice?" Han Sen asked with a smile.

Bai King smiled and said, "I do not like forcing people. This must be something you are willing to do. If you don't want to do this, you will have to die. I won't force you. At least, I will give you a quick death and take back my Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. I will also give you a big funeral."

"I want to live," Han Sen said with a wry smile.

"If you are willing to, prepare yourself for the next few days. I have never had a student before, so I expect you will not only be my first but also my last. We must have a big ceremony. I want the whole universe to know you are my student. Right, what is your name? If you do not have a name, I can give you a name. You will also have my surname..."

"Holy Baby," Han Sen quickly said. He did not want Bai King's surname.

Holy Baby was the name Han Sen had given to the red-robed child. If he was still using Holy Baby's identity, he might as well use his name.

"Holy Baby, that is a good name," Bai King said while squinting his eyes. "From now on, Holy Baby is Bai King's student. You are his only student."

Chapter 2805 Bai King's Studen

Chapter 2805 Bai King's Student

Bai King had taken an outsider xenogeneic for a student. That news quickly spread across the universe. Upon hearing the news, the elites were shocked.

Most ordinary people thought Bai King must have gone crazy. Only scary people were able to understand what Bai King was going to do.

But that xenogeneic did not have any history or renown. It was only known that he was called Holy Baby. It was a child that looked around 5 to 6 years old. Aside from that, no one knew much about him. No one knew its specific race. No one knew where it came from.

Many elites were invited by Bai King to come and join the teacher ceremony. The people who went were keen to learn as much as they could about the Holy Baby xenogeneic. They were unable to determine his level or body, which shocked them even more.

Han Sen thought Bai King only wanted to take him as a student to trap him with the Extreme King and take his Space Garden.

After the teacher and student bond was made official, Bai King made no further mention of the Space Garden. He also did not stop Han Sen from going anywhere he desired. Even if he wanted to leave the realm of the Extreme King, Bai King was not going to stop him.

While not far away from the Extreme King's door, Han Sen was thinking about whether or not he should leave. He saw Mister White flying. "Mister White."

"The Extreme King is not a bad place," Mister White said. "Maybe you should stay for a while."

"Did you know I want to leave?" Han Sen did not know if Mister White knew who he was.

Mister White smiled. "If I did not know, why would I have sent you to the Law Hall?"

"So, did you know who I was a long time ago?" Han Sen was frozen. He suddenly realized Mister White had deliberately sent him to the Law Hall.

"How did you know that I would combine with the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye?" Han Sen asked with confusion.

"I did not know," Mister White said as he shook his head. "I was merely making a calculation. Although the wheels of fate forever change, it was an uncertain future I was able to predict. But there are always rules to help you avoid harm. As far as I was able to tell, going there would give you more lifeforce and provide a better result. I thought it was worth spurring you on to try it."

"Mister, you are a very daring person. What if I had been unable to combine with the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye?" Han Sen wanted to both laugh and cry at the same time.

Mister White smiled and said, "In this world, there is nothing absolute. If I did not have an absolute solution, then choosing the one with the likeliest outcome is usually what you should opt for. If you ever get unlucky and something bad falls upon you, it was meant to be. It was a part of life's design."

Han Sen knew what Mister White said made sense, but it was still kind of scary. "It is fortunate your predictions were not too bad. So, was making me stay in the Extreme King part of your prediction?"

"That was not something that needed to be predicted," Mister White said. "Bai King has accepted you, an outsider xenogeneic, as a student. That is quite the privilege. Now, in this universe, many scary existences have their eyes on you. They want to know why Bai King wanted to accept you as a student. No one will dare to do anything to you in the Extreme King. That much is certain. If you leave the Extreme King, I believe many people will want to kidnap you and take you for their own vile research."

"Bai King is so manipulative. He wants to tie me up like a figurehead for the ship that is the Extreme King." Han Sen finally understood.

"You underestimate Bai King," Mister White said. "If those were the only sorts of tricks he could do, he wouldn't be the man in charge of the Extreme King. The Extreme King wouldn't be what it is today, as sound as a pound, if that was all he could do. He must have a greater plan. For now, you and I are unable to see it."

"So, according to what you are telling me, I should willingly trap myself here," Han Sen said with a frown.

"Just sit and see what comes next." Mister White did not have a better idea either.

Han Sen had been thinking about things for a while. He now believed Mister White was likely correct. If Bai King had no plans of doing anything foul to him, staying with the Extreme King was likely a good idea.

"May I ask, how did your body become like this?" Mister White asked about the crux of Han Sen's troubles.

Han Sen wanted to ask Mister White about it too. He explained what happened when he became transmutation class.

After Mister White listened to his tale and though for a while, he said, "If you can practice four geno arts to deified class, that is already something quite incredible. If I have guessed things correctly, your leveling up is fine. It is normal here."

"If it is normal, how can I not make use of my power?" Han Sen asked.

"Do you know why the deified class is divided into primitive, transmutation, larvae, butterfly, and true god?" Mister White asked with a smile.

"I do not know," Han Sen said with a shake of his head.

"Actually, the whole process is about a true god being born," Mister White said. "The son of a true god will be born when they become a butterfly. Before that, they are something like a prototype. The body has not developed yet, so they cannot use their powers.

"In this universe, it is quite rare for one to become a true god. It mostly depends on the practice afterward, but this progress simulates the process of becoming a true god. That is why there are five classes. If I have guessed things correctly, when you became deified and your four genes became one, it had to mean your body would take on a different shape and appearance. It took on a status similar to a born true god. So, when you became a transmutation class, it meant your fetus was still growing. Maybe when you reach larvae or butterfly class and your god body has developed some more, perhaps then you can use your powers."

Mister White paused and said, "That is not a bad thing. The primitive genes we humans have come from crystallizers. The core of our bodies is not great. You can experience a second development by making your primitive genes like a born true god, which is very good for you."

"I hope so," Han Sen replied. After hearing Mister White speak, he felt better.

Mister White and Han Sen exchanged some more information. Han Sen decided to stay with the Extreme King for now.

I do not want to be a student for anything. Didn't Bai King say he will give me anything? Let me go ask him for some deified xenogeneic genes. Perhaps if I have enough, I can become a larvae class. Hopefully, I can become a butterfly. After Han Sen thought this through, he walked back to the palace.

The palace was a serious place. Even the king's daughters and sons were not allowed to enter without prior permission, but Bai King was giving Han Sen special treatment. He was able to enter the palace whenever he chose.

With this special treatment, it made Bai King's wives and children upset. Of course, no one said anything about it.

Other people were becoming more curious about Han Sen. They wanted to know what was special about him and why Bai King would spoil him like that. After all, this had never happened before.

When Han Sen went to Bai King's study, Bai Wanjie was there.

"Holy Baby, you are here. Sit down," Bai King nicely said.

Even Bai Wanjie, who was a crown prince, had to stand. Han Sen, however, was told to take a seat.

Han Sen opened his lion mouth. "My King, did you say I can have anything I want? Now, I need deified xenogeneic genes. I need 300 or 400."

He did not think Bai King would give him that many. He was asking for a ridiculous amount, but it would at least mean he would receive as many as possible.

"Sure." Surprisingly, Bai King agreed straight away. He turned to Bai Wanjie and said, "Wanjie, take Holy Baby to Nine-Defense Palace. That place will belong to him now."

When Bai Wanjie heard that, his face changed. Although his face changed back quickly, Han Sen could still see that Bai Wanjie was very upset.

Chapter 2806 Nine-Defense Palace

Chapter 2806 Nine-Defense Palace

Han Sen followed Bai Wanjie out of the palace. Bai King had asked Bai Wanjie to take him to the Nine-Defense Palace, but he had not explained what the Nine-Defense Palace was.

As he walked alongside Bai Wanjie, Han Sen asked, "Crown Prince, what is the Nine-Defense Palace?"

"I don't know," Bai Wanjie coldly replied.

Han Sen was surprised. With Bai Wanjie's way of thinking, even if there was something that had upset him, he would not show it on his face. Plus, this was something Bai King wanted him to do. Even if he did not want to do what he was bidden to, he would not let Han Sen see.

Now, he was exhibiting quite a bit of emotion. That meant this whole thing must have really triggered him. It had triggered him to the point that he was unable to control his own emotions.

Han Sen kept walking and thinking. What kind of place is Nine-Defense Palace?

On the way, Bai Wanjie remained cold. He did not say a word. It was rather scary. Han Sen was not going to keep provoking him. He followed Bai Wanjie to a purple palace.

That palace was made out of purple metal. Han Sen did not know what kind of metal it was. The weird thing about the palace was it had no window.

It was a big, metal, purple palace that seemed a thousand miles long, yet it did not have a single window. There was only one entrance, and it was at the front. The door was as big as a mountain. Above the door, a plaque read "Nine-Defense Palace."

Bai Wanjie looked at the Nine-Defense Palace's door. With a look filled with regret, he said, "Here." He immediately turned around and left. He did not say anything more to Han Sen.

Bai Wanjie is so mad. It looks like the Nine-Defense Palace must be packed with good stuff since Bai King told me he would give me deified xenogeneic genes. I suppose this place is filled to the brim with deified xenogeneic genes. Is this place a warehouse for the storage of deified xenogeneic genes? Han Sen was excited to find out. If there were benefits to claim from the Extreme King, he was not going to be stingy. He was going to take all that he could get.

The big palace did not have guards, so Han Sen brought out the purple, metal key Bai King had given him. He inserted the key into the door's keyhole.

Han Sen turned the key, but the giant, metal door did not open. He saw a xenogeneic statue attached to the door. Its eyes grew bright as it shined down on Han Sen and sucked him in.

It was like some kind of teleportation device. When Han Sen's vision returned, he was already in the palace.

He saw a semi-circular plaza in front of him. Both sides of the plaza had many xenogeneic statues. They were also made of metal. Their sizes were all different from each other. Some were 300 feet high, whereas others were as small as a ball. One saw them in every shape and size.

Across the plaza, on the circular wall, were nine big doors. They all had some words on them. They were not written in the common language, so Han Sen was unable to read them.

What if Bai Wanjie did not tell me what was here because he does not know what is behind these nine doors? Han Sen hesitated. He selected a door and put the key inside.

This time, the door slowly rose. He saw a path behind the door. It looked like it was a path that led to another palace.

If Bai King wanted to harm me, there would be no need for him to go to all this trouble. I do not think this place is dangerous. Han Sen kept thinking, but he eventually walked inside. After walking down an extremely long corridor, he saw a giant structure.

This is a palace inside a palace. When Han Sen saw the space ahead, there were many more palaces lined up. The palaces were all the same size, which was about the size of a basketball court.

Han Sen quickly noticed the palaces were numbered. The first one Han Sen saw was 0001. Sequentially, each palace went up in number.

Han Sen looked around, but he could not tell how many palaces were inside that palace.

It looks like I am right. This is an Extreme King warehouse, but would Bai King really be that nice and give me the magic key to the Extreme King's stuff? Han Sen had to wonder that, but he did not think that was likely.

Katcha-cha!

As Han Sen thought it through, he still went ahead and opened the palace that was labeled 0001. He immediately saw a xenogeneic that looked like a giant ape. It was just inside the palace.

"Roar!" When the big ape saw Han Sen, it made an angry cry. Its black hair went straight. Black substance chains arose across it. It was like the coming of a demon.

In the next second, the big ape's chains were attacked by a god light. A spell of some sort flickered, suppressing the big ape's power. It did not matter how hard the big ape struggled. It was unable to escape the magical pressure.

Deified xenogeneic... This place does not store the deified xenogeneic genes themselves. It stores a deified xenogeneic that is actually alive. If all these palaces have a deified xenogeneic locked inside, how many could there possibly be? Han Sen was shocked. He coldly laughed

and said aloud, "Bai King! Do you really think my body cannot fight, and I cannot slay these deified xenogeneics?"

Han Sen immediately summoned a beast soul. It made his entire body look like the red blood demon. He also summoned the peacock king's soul clothing and Six Core Snake Bow.

His power was still unable to be used, but the three deified beast souls could lend him the power to kill a primitive deified xenogeneic with ease.

The black-haired, big ape was trapped, so it could not fight back. Han Sen pulled the string of his Six Core Snake Bow and generated Heart Connection power. He fired an arrow at the black-haired, big ape's head.

Katcha!

The big ape was still trapped and unable to move. Its power had been suppressed. Han Sen's arrow neatly punctured its head.

The big ape's head was perforated. It madly shouted at Han Sen. To kill it, Han Sen fired another dozen arrows to put him down for good.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted. Black Demon Ape: deified xenogeneic gene found."

Han Sen turned off the restrictions in the palace. He looked at the Black Demon Ape's big body and felt rather remorseful. I killed it, but it is so big. How am I supposed to eat it? It would be great if the Flower Gods were here and turned it into a geno fluid I could down in one gulp.

Never mind, I am going to check if the other palaces have deified xenogeneics inside them. Han Sen put the Black Demon Ape's body aside. After he left the palace, he went to the palace labeled 0002.

He opened the palace and saw a xenogeneic inside that was also locked up. It was not another Black Demon Ape. It was a xenogeneic he could not see. Its body was completely wrapped in purple armor.

This xenogeneic did not shout at Han Sen as the Black Demon Ape had. It just coldly looked at Han Sen. Its eyes shone from within the armor and unleashed a purple light. It was like it could see through Han Sen's lungs.

Han Sen pulled the string of his Six Core Snake Bow and fired an arrow at the xenogeneic. The xenogeneics there were all tied up for him to kill, so he was not going to go easy on them. This was far better than just receiving deified xenogeneic genes. Aside from getting xenogeneic genes, Han Sen had the chance of receiving a beast soul.

Dong!

When Han Sen's arrow struck the xenogeneic's armor, the projectile did not leave a white mark. The light arrow exploded on impact.

Chapter 2807 Can Only Move Mouth

Chapter 2807 Can Only Move Mouth

A very powerful xenogeneic... It looks like it is not just primitive deified. Han Sen knew that his arrows wouldn't be able to hurt the fiend. Before his body recovered, he did not think he would be able to do anything to it.

The xenogeneic did not react, though. It just coldly looked at Han Sen as if he was a clown.

So, Han Sen did not persist attacking. He exited the palace labeled 0002 and decided to check out a few more of the palaces. He noticed that 0003 and 0004 were empty. When he reached palace 0005, he saw another xenogeneic.

This time, Han Sen did not strike. That was because he did not need to strike. He saw the scary xenogeneic, which looked like a snow dragon, was breathing out an icy, snowy presence. Han Sen knew it was a larvae class with just one glance. Thus, he knew he could not kill it anytime soon.

I do not know how many deified xenogeneics are locked up here, but the quality of them is too high. Han Sen decided to stop looking. That Black Demon Ape xenogeneic gene was enough for him to eat for the next few days.

He dragged the body of the Black Demon Ape out of the Nine-Defense Palace. After he left the Nine-Defense Palace, he did not keep using his beast soul. He called on a few of the Extreme King guards to help him drag the Black Demon Ape's body back to the palace.

Han Sen soon noticed that the guards and the maids in the palace were looking at him strangely.

"Why are you looking at me?" Han Sen asked one of the maids.

"I am sorry, Mister Holy Baby." The maid looked scared. She swiftly kneeled upon the floor.

"I asked, why are you looking at me. Why don't you just answer me?" Han Sen frowned.

"I... I..." The maid was so shocked that she was unable to speak.

"You are very powerful, Mister Holy Baby." A voice stemmed from afar. It came from an elegant woman. She was dressed in extraordinarily beautiful clothes. She was of the Extreme King. She had many maids who all looked at Han Sen coldly.

"Who are you?" Han Sen knew this woman was likely one of Bai King's wives, but Bai King had too many wives. He did not recognize all of them. In fact, he did not care to learn the names of Bai King's wives.

"Xenogeneics really are xenogeneics. This guy has no manners." The elegant woman looked at Han Sen coldly but with pride.

"How dare you? Don't you bow before the queen?" a maid near her shouted.

"Oh, is this the teacher's wife?" Han Sen smiled, but he was not going to bow.

Bai King was the one who had forced him into adopting a new teacher. He never wanted to remain a student there, so he was not going to be respectful to all his wives.

Plus, if that woman was a queen, that meant she was Bai Wanjie and Bai Wuchang's mother. Those two guys were Han Sen's enemies. There was no need for him to respect her.

Han Sen thought the woman had gone there looking for trouble, so Han Sen was not going to just concede.

The queen looked more upset, so she addressed one of her maids. "Bao Ying, teach him the rules of this palace, just in case he creates trouble."

"Mister Holy Baby, you should bow to the queen." The maid, Bao Ying, was wearing a snow-white robe. It looked like a nun's robe, but she was not wearing a hood or veil. Her hair was done up in a bun.

Bao Ying's skin was as smooth as jade. She was extremely pretty. Her presence was like a fairy coming out of a plume of dust. Her face was so pretty that she looked like a perfect creation by God.

Bao Ying showed Han Sen how to perform the bow. It was a half-kneeled gesture. She did it very elegantly. When she lowered her head, her neck looked like a pale white jade. It was like the neck of a swan and extremely pretty.

"Bai King, that old man, is very lucky. Every woman in the palace is both pretty and stunning," Han Sen said to compliment her.

Han Sen was merely admiring Bao Ying, but he was not going to go ahead and perform what she had tried to teach him. The queen's face looked dimmer with each passing second. She eventually said, "Bao Ying, take him to the Manners Department to teach him a lesson or two."

"Yes," Bao Ying said. She looked at Han Sen and said, "Mister Holy Baby, please follow me to the Manners Department."

"I do not have time to go to the Manners Department. You guys can go on ahead." Han Sen said that and turned around, ready to return to his garden.

"I am sorry, Mister Holy Baby," Bao Ying said. She lifted her finger. It enabled a sakura flower to manifest atop its tip. It flew to Han Sen.

I can't believe she is so young yet is already deified. Han Sen was shocked by this. He immediately dodged the flower that was coming toward him.

But that sakura was like a living being. It was like a butterfly with wings, and it followed Han Sen's body as it moved. No matter what, he was unable to avoid it. He saw the sakura was about to land on him.

Han Sen's eyes froze as he flipped his hand. A skull appeared in his hand. The eye of the skull blew up with a green light and turned the sakura into nothing.

The skull was the Yin Head Ghost beast soul. Han Sen figured out it was a weapon beast soul. However, he had never wielded a weapon that was a skull before.

Its effectiveness was not bad, but it was just a little on the weak side. The green substance chains of the Yin Head Ghost had a total power weaker than the Six Core Snake Bow. Therefore, Han Sen did not use it much. He could have used his other beast souls in this situation, but he was happy to make use of this for the time being.

"He is resisting," the queen coldly said. "How dare you use a xenogeneic treasure inside the palace! Bao Ying, take him down!"

Bao Ying looked at Han Sen and sighed. "Mister Holy Baby, you should just come with me to the Manners Department."

"Bao Ying, I asked you to take him down!" The queen looked upset as she quietly but harshly made her demand.

"Yes." Bao Ying agreed. She reached out her hand and brought out a white, jade-like vase. It was quite small.

Han Sen knew it was Bao Ying's geno armament. He was not about to underestimate her. He held the skull and looked at the vase in Bao Ying's hand.

Seeing Bao Ying raise her vase, Bao King's voice suddenly boomed. "What are you doing?"

"My King!" Everyone bowed to Bai King.

Bai King approached the queen and looked at Han Sen as he asked, "My Queen, what are you doing here?"

The queen said, "This child is so rude. He disrespected me, and he used a xenogeneic treasure in the palace. I was just going to teach him a lesson. God knows how much trouble he might stir up in the future."

Bai King looked at Han Sen and asked. "Holy Baby, is that what happened?"

"Teacher, you should really watch your wife," Han Sen said with a smile. "When she is bored, she forces people to kneel before her. I do not have the time for that."

"My King, see how rude he is?" The queen was angered by his comments.

Upon seeing this scene, the maid's face looked weird. She had never seen someone speak to Bai King like that before. She expected him to get severely punished.

"Holy Baby is not being disrespectful. He is merely from a different race. Their manners and ways of showing respect are different. You do not have to force him to follow the rules we have imposed on ourselves." After Bai King said this, everyone was shocked. They thought they were dreaming.

"My King..." The queen looked terrible. She wished to say something, but Bai King interrupted her.

Bai King paused for a moment and said, "Alright, Shang Rong, I was looking for you. Holy Baby, you should go back now." He also spoke to Bao Ying. "He also needs to learn the rules. Bao Ying, you should try and teach Holy Baby the rules, but you can only teach him. You cannot hit him. Is that understood?"

"Yes, My King." Bao Ying awkwardly lowered her head.

Chapter 2808 Special Xenogeneic

Chapter 2808 Special Xenogeneic

Han Sen did not know what Bai King was thinking, but he had to be up to something since he was spoiling him so much. There had to be an ulterior motive. For the time being, Han Sen was unaware of what it was.

After this news spread, many of the Extreme King elites knew that Bai King spoiled the holy child to an ungodly level. Even Bai King's firstborn son did not receive such lavish treatment.

As a matter of fact, Bai King was always harsh toward his children. He rarely spoiled someone like he was doing now.

Even more shocking was the fact that Bai King had given Holy Baby access to the Nine-Defense Palace. This news spread after many people saw the Black Demon Ape's carcass. They guessed what had happened, which made them even more shocked than what had happened in the palace.

"Mister Holy Baby, can you start learning some manners now?" Bao Ying saw Han Sen reclining on a rocking chair. She looked hopeless as she made the request.

If she had a choice in the matter, she would not bother trying to teach Han Sen. Since Bai King had commanded her to do it, she could not decline and disobey.

Han Sen blinked and said, "My name is Holy Baby, and your name is Bao Ying. That is a coincidence. As a result of this stroke of fate, can you answer a question?"

"Aside from manners, I do not know anything else," Bao Ying said.

"Do not worry," Han Sen said. "I am not asking you to divulge any secrets. I have access to the Nine-Defense Palace now, so can you tell me something about the Nine-Defense Palace?"

"What do you want to know about Nine-Defense Palace?" Bao Ying weirdly asked.

"What is that place called Nine-Defense Palace?" Han Sen asked with a smile. "And, that queen, she was only there to trouble me because of my access to Nine-Defense Palace. Isn't that right?"

The queen had not come to see him before that, so it was a bit of a coincidence how she had come to trouble him after his first trip to the Nine-Defense Palace. Considering Bai Wanjie's behavior earlier, it was not difficult to guess what had happened.

Bao Ying moved her eyes, but she still shook her head. "I am not privy to what motivates the queen to do what she does."

"You must know something about the Nine-Defense Palace, right?" Han Sen asked. "You must know something. Stop telling me you don't know."

"I really don't know. You have the right to access Nine-Defense Palace. If you don't know, how am I supposed to know?" Bao Ying still spoke coldly, despite maintaining her elegance.

"Let's make a deal," Han Sen said while looking at Bao Ying. "You tell me about the Nine-Defense Palace, and I will concede to learning manners from you. Otherwise, get ready to teach me forever."

Bao Ying was a little hesitant. She frowned and thought about it for a while. "I don't actually know all that much. I only know that the Nine-Defense Palace is a place to lock up special xenogeneics. Many generations have been controlled by the king or crown prince."

Although Bao Ying had just spoken three sentences, there were many hidden messages in the subtext.

Nine-Defense Palace locked up special xenogeneics. Many generations were controlled by the crown princes. It meant that the person who controlled Nine-Defense Palace might become the Extreme King's future king.

Now, Bai King had given Nine-Defense Palace to Han Sen. It was weird. Han Sen knew Bai King would not give up the throne to a xenogeneic student.

It is no wonder Bai Wanjie was so mad. He could not even keep a lid on his emotions. Even the queen came to annoy me. That has to be why. But what is Bai King up to? I do not understand. If Mister White was here, he might be able to analyze a thing or two. Considering my current identity, seeking him out might be awkward. It might end up harming him." Han Sen was a bit troubled, but he forgot all about it. He wanted to get his benefits first.

"What is so special about the xenogeneics contained in the Nine-Defense Palace?" Han Sen asked.

"I really do not know." Bao Ying shook her head as she answered him.

Seeing Bao Ying not wanting to answer him, Han Sen tried to change the subject. "Your surname is Bao. Do you belong to Bao King's faction? If so, why are you here as a mere maid?"

"Mister, we should really get on with our lessons." Bao Ying did not want to answer that even more than his other questions.

"Answer one of my questions first, then we can start learning," Han Sen said.

There was nothing Bao Ying was able to do. She was silent a moment before saying, "Nine-Defense Palace has always been in charge of either the king or the crown prince. Outsiders do not know why they trap the xenogeneics inside. Those xenogeneics are locked up in there by the king himself. I am afraid you are the only one who is not a king or a crown prince to have ever entered Nine-Defense Palace. If you want a clearer answer, you will have to find out more by yourself."

Seeing that Bao Ying was not misleading him and being earnest, Han Sen did not force her to say anything more. He smiled and said, "Let's start practicing. You can start teaching me manners. We will later take a break to talk about more things."

Bao Ying read out the manners to Han Sen. He kept listening but thought, Is Bai King's conspiracy related to my access to Nine-Defense Palace? But he did not say anything, and he allowed me to kill the xenogeneics of the Nine-Defense Palace. Why is he doing that?"

A maid quickly rushed into the garden, speaking to Bao Ying, who was in the middle of reading to Han Sen. "Bao Ying, the queen is not feeling well. She wants you to go be with her."

Bao Ying's expression changed. The maid went on to say, "The queen says you will have to go back with her, no matter what."

"Mister, I am afraid we will have to pause our lesson here." Bao Ying stood up and bowed.

"Bao Ying, it was the king who asked you to teach me, right?" Han Sen asked.

"Mister, I will be back tomorrow," Bao Ying said.

"I want to learn it now. Teach me now! Otherwise, you will be disobeying the king's orders." Han Sen's face did not change.

Bao Ying looked troubled. She glanced at the maid, who was frowning. "You can learn manners whenever. The queen is ill. She needs Bao Ying there for her. We cannot delay this matter."

"Are you saying that the queen's concerns are more important than the king's concerns? If the queen's concerns are so important, it looks like I should tell the king about this. I should let him know just how important the queen's affairs are." Han Sen looked like he was smiling at the maid, but he wasn't smiling.

The maid's face changed. She gritted her teeth. "There is no need..."

"If there is no need, then get the hell out of here. If you enter my garden again, things won't be this copacetic." Han Sen summoned Yin Head Ghost and shone it at the maid.

Pang!

The maid flew away and started to cry. She was sent soaring far away from the garden. Everyone watched the maid go.

"He is so cocky. He is beating up a maid that belongs to the queen."

"That is because he has the backing of the king. When the king was just a king, no one was mistreated like this before. I do not understand what is so special about him that makes the king think he is so important."

...

"Why are you offending the queen?" Bao Ying asked with a sigh. "You don't get anything out of it."

"You do not want to go back either, right?" Han Sen asked with a blink.

Bao Ying was shocked. She did not know Han Sen was so perceptive. He was able to see the doubts she harbored in her heart.

Chapter 2809 Beast Soul Combined

Chapter 2809 Beast Soul Combined

Bao Ying stayed in the garden for some time. She read about manners to Han Sen, but it was more like she was reading a book.

Han Sen felt a little strange about it. No matter how strong the Extreme King was, he did not think they were strong enough to use deified elites for a maid. A maid like Bao Ying was being treated as a usual servant.

Plus, Bao Ying must have come from Bao King's faction. If that was true, there was no way she was a mere maid. Although Bao King's faction did not control the government, no matter what happened, the deifieds of Bao King's faction would never be treated so poorly as to be made lowly maids and waiters.

It seems as if people like Bao Ying have a big story behind them. Han Sen was not interested in Bao Ying's secrets. He kept her there because there might be a time when he needed people to read him stories about the Extreme King.

Otherwise, Han Sen was in the dark. He did not know who was who and knew there would be many weird things there.

Han Sen wanted to find a chance to ask Bai King. He wanted to precisely know what the Nine-Defense Palace was, but he had completely eaten the Black Demon Ape's body. During that time, he had not been able to see hide nor hair of Bai King.

If he does not explain it, he cannot take it out on me for eating all of his xenogeneics. Han Sen was unable to see Bai King, so he went back to the Nine-Defense Palace. He was planning to kill more deified xenogeneics there to fill up his deified gene tallies to reach larvae class.

After going back to the Nine-Defense Palace, he returned to the last door he visited. He went back to the place where there were lots of palaces.

He skipped a few of the palaces in front of him. He started from number 0006. The next few palaces were empty. They were empty up to palace 0013. Han Sen found a xenogeneic inside there that was locked up.

This time, the palace contained more than one xenogeneic. Han Sen saw four xenogeneics that were exactly the same. They were all locked up in the same palace.

It was a xenogeneic that looked like a dog and a wolf. Its body had shiny blue fur, but its eyes were red. Han Sen had only just entered the palace when the four xenogeneics revealed their fangs and angrily barked at Han Sen.

The substance chains on their bodies lit up, but the powers of the palace quickly suppressed them. They only looked mean, and that was it.

Han Sen saw that they did not possess much power. They were only primitive, so he quit hesitating and summoned his beast souls. He fired at one of the blue fur wolves.

The sharp arrow pierced through the blue-furred wolves' head and instantly killed it.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted. Sky Star Wolf: xenogeneic deified gene found. Obtained Sky Star Wolf deified beast soul."

Han Sen heard the announcement in his head. He received a beast soul out of his latest kill, and it overjoyed him. "I don't know why the Extreme King's king brings the xenogeneics here. Some of them are strong, and some of them are weak. They are all different. There are no standardized rules between them."

Han Sen looked at the other three Sky Star Wolves that barked at him and fired an arrow at each of them. He killed his second Sky Star Wolf.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted. Sky Star Wolf: xenogeneic deified gene found. Obtained Sky Star Wolf deified beast soul."

Another beast soul? Today, I am lucky. I have received two deified beast souls. Han Sen felt so lucky that he could not believe it.

When Han Sen fired at the third Sky Star Wolf, he received another deified beast soul.

Holy sh*t! What is going on? My luck is so strong today. I keep getting deified beast souls. This is harder than winning the lottery. The last one surely won't give me another beast soul. While Han Sen was thinking, he fired an arrow at the last Sky Star Wolf.

In the next moment, he was unable to believe what he heard. He received another deified beast soul.

Oh, my god! What has happened today? Did I just use up all the luck I will have for the rest of my life in this one day? After thinking that, Han Sen went to examine the Sky Star Wolf's beast souls.

Deified beast soul Sky Star Wolf: glyph-type (broken)

Han Sen took a look at them. The four Sky Star Wolf beast souls were all broken glyph beast souls.

"Four broken beast souls. I do not know if I can make a complete beast soul out of them," Han Sen said to himself. But those four Sky Star Wolf beast souls were able to be combined.

Four blue lights melded. They quickly came together to create a giant, scary Sky Star Wolf. Its presence was much stronger.

Holy sh*t! They really can be combined! Han Sen was frozen. He hastily had a look at the Sky Star Wolf's information after it combined.

Deified beast soul Sky Star Wolf: glyph-type (broken)

Why is it still broken? Han Sen felt strange, so he hesitated. He summoned the Sky Star Wolf beast soul.

He immediately saw the shape of a blue and angry wolf manifest. It started to become a tattoo of a wolf on Han Sen's body. It made his whole back gleam with the tattoo of a cruel and menacing blue wolf.

Han Sen felt his body possess a lot of scary power. It was as if he had been connected to the sky and the stars. It was like every star in the universe had a connection to him.

This is an extremely powerful power! Han Sen felt the power of his body madly increase. The tattoo's power was more than when he used his Peacock King soul clothing, Six Core Snake Bow, and Red Blood Demon shapeshifting beast soul.

Weird. The power of the Sky Star Wolf beast soul is so strong. It must have reached the transmutation level. No, it could already be larva level. But the Sky Star Wolf power is not strong. It is a weaker fiend for the primitive class, but the beast souls they give are so strong because four of them were able to combine. Han Sen was shocked.

That means broken beast souls can be combined. So, Tianxia Peacock King beast souls should be able to be combined too. But where do I find another Tianxia Peacock King beast soul? Han Sen thought the chances of getting another Tianxia Peacock King beast soul were too low.

The four Sky Star Wolf xenogeneic genes provided Han Sen enough to eat for a while. Plus, he had received Sky Star Wolf beast souls. Han Sen was quite happy.

Han Sen took the four wolf bodies back to the palace with him. He had only just reached the garden when he saw Bao Ying there waiting for him.

"Bao Ying, you do not have to work that hard," Han Sen said with a laugh.

Bao Ying shook her head and said, "Mister Holy Baby, I am here to say goodbye to you."

"Why? Does the queen want you back?" Han Sen raised his eyebrows.

Bao Ying shook her head. "Han Sen killed an Extreme King deified in the Real Old System. The king is so angry that he sent a few deifieds to the Real Old System to kill Han Sen. I am one of them."

"Han Sen... He killed an Extreme King deified in Real Old System?" Han Sen was frozen. He was right there and had never heard of the Real Old System before. How could he kill an Extreme King deified elite there?"

"Yes, you might not understand. This Han Sen is a rival of the Extreme King. I have heard the Very High are in search of him as well." Bao Ying explained what had happened to him.

Han Sen's face got a lot more excited the more he heard. Whatever Bao Ying told him, though, he had never done.

Chapter 2810 Lost Land

Chapter 2810 Lost Land

"Can I go with you to the Real Old System?" Han Sen asked. "I want to help out the Extreme King too."

"If you want to go, you need to ask Second Uncle," Bao Ying said. "He is in charge this time."

"OK. Take me to see Second Uncle." Han Sen did not know if he would actually be allowed to leave the Extreme King, but he wanted to use this opportunity to test the boundaries and length of Bai King's leash on him. In addition to that, he wanted to know who was pretending to be him. He had killed an Extreme King deified.

Han Sen had wanted to do that a long time ago, but he had never received the chance.

Bao Ying did not deny Han Sen's request. She took Han Sen to see Second Uncle.

Second Uncle did not decline Han Sen's request to join them. He just said he needed Bai King's blessing to make the decision and ensure he was allowed to go with them. So, he had Han Sen wait for the news.

Han Sen did not think Bai King would let him leave. Surprisingly, not long after, Second Uncle returned with Bao Ying to notify Han Sen that he should go and get himself ready. They were all going to the Real Old System that night.

Han Sen really did not understand what Bai King was thinking. Bai King is willing to let me leave the Extreme King! What if I leave and never come back? He would lose everything.

If Bai King was willing to let him out, Han Sen did not mind being given the chance to go and see someplace new. That same night, he followed Bao Ying to the gathering where the others had assembled.

Out of the people who were going, Second Uncle was the strongest. Han Sen only knew that Second Uncle's power was almighty. He wagered that he might have been a butterfly elite, but that was just a rumor.

Han Sen's power had yet to recover, so he could not make an accurate judgment.

There was also Bao Ying, Bao Qin, Meng Lie, and another four outsider deifieds among them. This time, the Extreme King was sending out a task force comprised of eight deified elites. It looked like they meant business, and they really wanted to take Han Sen.

The deified would never have thought that the Han Sen they were venturing out to kill was already secretly among them.

On the way, Second Uncle and the others made no effort to watch Han Sen or keep him on a leash. Han Sen was certain that if he decided to leave, escaping would not be difficult.

Han Sen thought, This asshole Holy Pirate is not trustable. He said he would steal me back, but I haven't seen him make one move to help me. Fortunately, I did not depend on his rescue.

Han Sen and the others traveled to the Real Old System. Once they were there, they realized the place was in a proper mess. The xenogeneic space's door had been blown open. Inside, there were signs of a battle. Many of the planets were affected. That fight had to have been a nasty one.

The entirety of the Real Old System was destroyed. Many of the outsiders who reached that place were coming for Han Sen, but none of them were able to find him.

Han Sen, Second Uncle, and the others were a bit late to the party. Many of the places there were destroyed. Fortunately, there were still members of the Extreme King around. They were stationed there to protect the more important places.

Second Uncle and the others were there now, but the biggest problem they faced was not how to defeat Han Sen. It was how they were going to find Han Sen.

The Extreme King team Second Uncle had brought were good with that task. They had their own tracking methods. Han Sen and the group that he had come to the battleground with were shocked when they saw what remained.

"Under the Sky Knife skills? How is that possible?" Han Sen looked at all the knife marks across the planet and felt strange. Without a shadow of a doubt, he was able to tell they were Under the Sky Knife strikes.

And, they were not Under the Sky Knife skills from Sky Palace. They were the Under the Sky Knife skills Han Sen had personally modified.

It is no wonder everyone believes it was the real Han Sen. If I was not Han Sen, I would believe it too. Who is this impersonator that can replicate my Under the Sky Knife? Han Sen was shocked.

Second Uncle and the others learned that it was Under the Sky Knife as well. They knew for sure it was a trademark of the real Han Sen, so they didn't believe it was a fake Han Sen.

Han Sen's Under the Sky Knife was very unique in the universe. Even Sky Palace, which had the original Under the Sky Knife, was unable to copy the Under the Sky Knife Han Sen used.

Second Uncle looked at a deified elite and asked, "Ger, have you found anything?"

Ger had Shadow Eye powers. Although he was unable to see into the future or past, he could piece together what might have happened through the atmosphere. He had the ability to rebuild and replicate the image of what had transpired. It was sort of similar to what the Purple-Eye Butterfly could do.

Ger's eyes kept flashing and cycling through different images. He quickly started moving his body in a certain direction.

Second Uncle and the others followed. Everyone was following him, which led to them leaving the Real Old System.

"Are we leaving already?" Bao Qin asked with a frown. "That means our pursuit and capture of the fiend will be much harder."

"How dare he kill my Extreme King and destroy my xenogeneic space," Second Uncle coldly said. "Even if I must chase him to the ends of the universe, I will kill him."

"Maybe he did not go far," Ger suddenly said.

"What do you mean?" Meng Lie asked.

Meng Lie had been frozen by the medusa shield on his last encounter with Han Sen. It had cost the Extreme King a lot to restore his health. He had been resting in King's Kingdom for most of the time since. This was the first time he had ventured outbound.

Ger said, "Han Sen left very slowly. It isn't as if he left in a rush. From the video I see inside me, unless he made use of Galaxy Teleportation, I do not think he went very far from here."

"I think he learned Galaxy Teleportation from the Extreme King, but Galaxy Teleportation cannot be learned in any short period of time," Second Uncle quietly said. "He could not perform a big act of Galaxy Teleportation."

"It does not matter what we say now. Let us just continue the pursuit." Meng Lie's eyes flashed. Last time, he had been trapped by Han Sen in space. That had made him very upset. This time, he joined without an invitation to fight Han Sen and exact his revenge.

Ger agreed. He continued leading the way forward for everyone. The entire group traveled through space, leaving Old Real System behind them.

"Hang on." Second Uncle's face changed. He stopped Ger, who was ahead of them leading the group.

Everyone looked at Second Uncle, who looked at Ger and asked, "Ger, are you sure Han Sen fled this way?"

"Although it was only for just a second, I assumed this was the way he went," Ger said after thinking for a moment.

"That is weird," Second Uncle quietly said. "If I am noticing it correctly, that place leads to the big barren systems."

"Second Brother, did you remember it wrong? This place is so far away from the big barren systems." Meng Lie looked at Second Uncle with confusion as he spoke.

"That is correct. When you go forward, you reach the systems of chaos. There are many bug holes and zones of twisted space that many battleships can often fall into by mistake. Going into one can have you end up in the big barren systems. If we keep going, we might end up entering the zone of the systems of chaos that is known as the Lost Land." Second Uncle's words were spoken with the utmost seriousness.

Meng Lie looked at Ger and asked, "Ger, are you sure Han Sen went this way?"

Ger used his power to look and reconfirm it. He nodded and said, "Right now, it seems to be the way. He went that way, but I do not know if he entered the Lost Land. We need to go there first."

"OK. We will go to Lost Land and make plans." Second Uncle momentarily thought about it before asking Ger to keep leading the way.

Chapter 2811 All the Way Forward

Chapter 2811 All the Way Forward

Second Uncle and the group of people hoped the fugitive, Han Sen, had not escaped to the Lost Land and perhaps diverted his path on the way there. When Ger led them to the Lost Land, their final tether of hope was cut.

"Han Sen knows he made a mistake. That must be why he risked going to the Lost Land. Are we going in or not?" Everyone looked at Second Uncle. Bao Qin was the one who asked.

Second Uncle hesitated. Although the Lost Land was not a real big barren system, it made people mistakenly enter into the big barren systems.

The big barren systems contained the remnants of Sacred. It was weird how Sacred's downfall came about. After their demise, the lands once governed by Sacred became dead zones. Countless mutant xenogeneics roamed what was left.

They were different from ordinary xenogeneics. Xenogeneics in the big barren systems had mutated a great deal. They were far stronger than their counterparts of the same level, and they all seemed frenzied. They all had an insatiable bloodlust.

Even if a deified elite entered, unless they were true gods, it was highly unlikely they'd emerge from that place alive.

"The king sent many of us deifieds to capture Han Sen," Meng Lie said. "If we go back now, we cannot complete the objective given to us."

"Yeah. If we go back now, we really cannot finish our task," Second Uncle said. He nodded and went on to say, "It should be fine. If Han Sen was able to enter this place, then we can go in too. I do not think he would dare to venture into the big barren systems. He is probably just hiding someplace in the Lost Lands."

Everyone knew it was dangerous, but they also knew they could not go back without completing their objective. They were hoping to get Han Sen in the Lost Lands, so they agreed to go. If they did not fall into the big barren systems, they would be fine.

Second Uncle looked at Han Sen and said, "Holy Baby, the Lost Lands are too dangerous. You should not risk it. Let us have Bao Ying take you back."

Han Sen was not going to go back. With much braveness, he said, "I am a part of the Extreme King now, just like you, and I am the king's student. I cannot just turn back. That would be an embarrassment to the king. Please, Second Uncle, take me. I want to contribute to the Extreme King."

Han Sen said that via his mouth, but in his mind he thought, I am actually thinking that if I have the chance to enter the big barren systems, I might be able to seek out Littleflower. It would be great to go with you guys and do something like that. That means I have free muscle to guide me and cannon fodder to bite bullets on my behalf. I just hope this fake Han Sen we're after entered the big barren systems.

Hearing Han Sen say that, Second Uncle and everyone else looked at him like a star. But they thought it was not nonsense that Bai King had selected him as a student.

"If you really feel that way, let us push on! Let's capture Han Sen and accomplish our goal." Second Uncle nodded.

Meng Lie's attitude toward Han Sen was fairly nice. Before this, people weren't really fond of the idea that Bai King had accepted an outsider for a student.

They still weren't keen on who the student was, but he had scored a few points by feigning dedication to their cause.

Everybody entered the Lost Land. This was the first time Han Sen had ever been there. He saw the magnetic fields and light fizz in the skies, creating strange scenes.

A black hole was spinning in the halo, and some spots of light moving around really quickly like lightning. Some strings of light were all twisted. The Lost Land was a magical place. There were many things there that Han Sen had never seen before.

After entering the Lost Land, Ger's power stopped working. He looked depressed as he said, "My power needs an environment and space. The space here has been disturbed too much. It's twisted. I can barely grasp the faint semblance of an image here."

"Bao Ying, I guess it all falls on you. We are depending on you." Second Uncle seemed to have expected this would happen, so he addressed Bao Ying directly.

Everyone turned to look at Bao Ying. Han Sen was curious about what sort of power Bao Ying had. Her identity was still veiled in secrecy. It sparked some curiosity inside Han Sen.

Bao Ying nodded. She took out a jade bottle and held it in her hands. It was the same white jade bottle Han Sen had recently seen. It was likely her geno armament.

Bao Ying held her jade bottle up and said, "I need something that belongs to Han Sen."

"That is easy. Ger." Second Uncle waved at Ger.

Ger raised a hand. His fingerprints were laden with dust. He said, "Lady Bao Ying, this is the trail I have been tracking. It is only this much. Is that enough?"

"Let's give it a try." Bao Ying took the specks of dust and placed them inside the vase.

Han Sen saw strange movement inside the vase. Bao Ying quickly tilted the jade bottle. It was like she was pouring out water, but what came out from the bottle was not water. They were many sakura petals.

The petals were like butterflies, and they all took off flying in a certain direction. The petals were everywhere. They looked quite beautiful.

"Follow me." Bao Ying held onto her jade bottle as she started moving. The petals kept coming out of the bottle to lead the way.

Via the guidance of the petals, the group traveled quickly through the Lost Land. Thus far, there had been no danger.

Bao Ying's geno armaments are quite unique. I cannot tell what sort of power that is. Seeing those petals, it seems to suggest it might be a plant element. But there is no way the jade bottle is composed of something from the plant element." Han Sen was unable to use his Dongxuan Area, so his curiosity was at an all-time high. He had no idea what they were.

"Why did the petals fly into the black hole?" Bao Qin asked with shock.

Everyone saw that happen too. The petals, which were like a galaxy, were now flocking into the black hole ahead of them. After the petals entered the black hole, they disappeared. Soon, a majority of the petals had vanished.

Second Uncle looked at Bao Ying and asked, "Bao Ying, what is going on?"

"If the dust did come from Han Sen, then he really did go through this black hole," Bao Ying said that and paused. She looked at the black hole and said, "The petals are still alive after traveling through the black hole. They were not killed. This should be one of the more stable black holes. You can travel through it."

"I am afraid this is a black hole that leads to the big barren system. It is easy to go in, but how do we get out?" Bao Qin was displaying a wry smile.

"Bao Ying, do you have any other way to learn more about the situation as it currently stands?" Second Uncle asked.

Bao Ying shook her head. "I think it is too far away. I still feel the petals, but I cannot sense anything else."

"If it is so far away, this black hole might truly lead to the big barren systems. Fourth Brother, what do you think?" Second Uncle looked at Meng Lie, who was on par with Second Uncle in terms of command.

"If this is a stable black hole, why don't we go scope it out first?" Meng Lie suggested. "If there is any danger, we can just hop back through the black hole."

"Does it work that way?" Second Uncle looked at Bao Ying.

"We can try." Bao Ying looked at the black hole. She raised her jade bottle, which had a weird light spinning inside it. There was a galaxy-like number of petals returning from the black hole. They all returned to the jade bottle.

When the last petal returned to the jade bottle, Bao Ying said, "All of the petals are accounted for, and none of them were damaged during transport."

Chapter 2812 Real Fake Han Sen

Chapter 2812 Real Fake Han Sen

The ground was destroyed ground. Broken metal and stone buildings were seen everywhere. The broken, metal pieces of machinery were sort of like products from a steampunk era. The buildings seemed even older than them.

Stone tripods with bowls atop them, stone stoves, and stone towers were cracked and strewn across the land. A 9-foot stone stove had been split in half. One saw broken stone buildings and tools all around.

Giant metal machines were visible in every direction. They were so decayed that one could not tell what they were.

Under the light of the setting sun, the whole place was like a ruin left behind by an apocalypse. Han Sen and the others had only just arrived. Upon seeing all this, they frowned.

"I calculate a 90% probability that this place belongs to the big barren systems," Meng Lie said as he looked around.

Han Sen observed the broken buildings all around. They looked familiar. The style of the buildings looked like the stone-era stylings of the architecture in the Valley of Time in the sanctuaries.

He thought, Does this mean the stone tools came from here? That must mean the destiny tablet comes from here as well.

Because Ger's power was still there but not working, they had to continue depending on Bao Ying in their pursuit of the fugitive Han Sen.

The way the petals led into the ruins was like a stream. Second Uncle and the others carefully followed the petals that were guiding them. None of them dared to risk carelessness.

The big barren systems were the scariest places in the entire universe. Even a deified as strong as Second Uncle did not underestimate such a place.

After walking 100 miles, they still only saw ruins. They did not see any xenogeneics, however, which made the travelers feel moderately better. Even so, no one dared to lose their vigilance.

The petals suddenly stopped before a stone tower. They kept spinning around the stone tower.

Bao Ying looked at the stone tower and said, "This is it."

Everyone was happy. If they could catch Han Sen inside there, they would not have to venture too deep into the big barren systems.

"It looks like that kid Han Sen did not think we would dare to chase him to this wretched place," Bao Qin said. "He did not think he would have to go far, so he decided to hide here."

"Londo, break this stone tower." Second Uncle spoke to a deified man with the head of a cow.

The man with a cow head adhered to the order and summoned his geno armament. It was a big axe that shone with indestructible substance chains.

"Roar!" The man with a cow head roared. His big axe was madly swung toward the stone tower. He cut the tower, which was a few dozen feet tall, in half.

Dong!

The split stone tower flopped to both sides. When the giant axe reached the feet of the stone tower, something blocked its descent. It created the sound of metallic noise.

Everyone was left staring at where the giant axe had stopped its swing. They saw a young man, who had apparently been sitting inside the stone tower. He lifted his right hand. The big axe's descent had been stopped by the squeeze of the man's index finger and middle finger.

"Roar!" Londo madly roared. A substance chain exploded on his axe like a volcano. He wanted to slash down and cut the young man's arm off.

No matter how much power Londo exploded, the big axe was unable to be moved.

The young man laughed. He applied more strength with his fingers to make a "katcha" noise. The giant head of the axe broke between his fingers.

"Blergh!" Londo's mouth spewed with blood. It made him stumble backward. His face was white.

The giant axe was his geno armament. The geno armament broke, so he was heavily damaged.

The faces of Second Uncle and the others looked grim. Although Londo was just a primitive deified and not one of the Extreme King, his power was supposed to be indestructible. Yet, that young man had just used his fingers to effortlessly break The Story of Genes. Via that one small move, one saw just how powerful the young man must have been.

Second Uncle surrounded the young person. Bao Qin coldly shouted at the young man, "Han Sen, no matter how evil you are, today is the day that you die!"

Han Sen looked at the young man. His face morphed into a strange expression. That was because the young man he was looking at looked identical to him. He looked at the young man and thought he was looking in the mirror.

Who is this guy that has this sort of power? He is stronger than me. He is not any weaker than me when I turned. Why is he disguised as me? Han Sen thought about it with suspicion.

The young man looked at Second Uncle and smiled. "I thought the Very High would get here first. I did not expect it to be you guys, but that is fine. Since you guys are here first, then it is you guys. From now on, you will have to listen to my commands. If you make a mistake, you will be punished."

How that young man spoke was very demanding. It sounded like Second Uncle and the others were his slaves.

Second Uncle and Meng Lie were Bai King's family. They had been in lofty positions their entire lives. They had never been treated like this before. It made them feel extremely agitated.

Meng Lie coldly grunted. "Han Sen, do not be all cocky here just because you have the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. Today, I will be letting you know that the medusa shield is rubbish."

After that, Meng Lie brought out a pill. He crushed the pill. Soon after, a scary deified xenogeneic came out. When the wind arrived, it became a 30-foot, black-scaled, nine-headed, big snake.

Meng Lie grabbed the tail of the black-scaled, nine-headed, big snake. His body shone with a gold god light. He dyed the giant black-scaled, nine-headed, big snake in gold color.

When Meng Lie shouted, the black-scaled, nine-headed, big snake became a gold, nine-headed trident. Meng Lie grabbed it, took aim at the young man who was sitting on a platform, and unleashed a scary power. It made Ger and the others fall back.

This guy Meng Lie is stronger. Did he become larva? Han Sen thought.

The young man looked at Meng Lie with interest. He did not plan on standing up from the platform. He smiled and looked at the gold, nine-headed trident. He said, "Gold soldier body. That is interesting, but I still think you are too weak."

"It is still enough to kill you," Meng Lie coldly grunted. The gold, nine-headed trident unleashed a scary gold light. It was attacking the young man on the stone platform.

With that strike, the gold, nine-headed trident became nine, gold, evil snakes that were heading for the young man. They were like nine, gold, evil dragons that could swallow the world.

Han Sen had to admit that Meng Lie had become stronger. When Han Sen was primitive, if he used his xenogeneic battle body, he would have been unable to block that attack.

"Fourth Brother's gold soldier body is getting stronger," Second Uncle said.

In the next second, everyone froze. The young man sat on the stone and flicked his finger nine times. Each flick hit the head of one of the gold, evil snakes.

Instantly, nine, gold, evil snake heads exploded. The gold, nine-headed trident was destroyed. Meng Lie could no longer hold his broken trident. He threw up blood and went soaring away. He collapsed among several metal tools.

Chapter 2813 Too Weak

Chapter 2813 Too Weak

Everyone was shocked. Meng Lie was already a larva class deified, and he had turned a larva-class black-scaled, nine-headed snake into a gold soldier. Even so, he was not able to deflect one small strike. How scary could that power be?

"Impossible... You are not Han Sen..." Meng Lie was shaking and shivering as he emerged from the scrap heap. His hands were full of blood, but he did not care. He stared at the young man and spoke directly to him.

"Oh? Why am I not Han Sen? Is it because I did not use Under the Sky Knife skills? If you would like to watch me perform them, I can show you." The young man looked at Meng Lie with interest.

Almost at the same time, his body had an Under the Sky skill play out. The scary mind suddenly covered everything around. Even Second Uncle's face changed while witnessing it. His will was affected by the strength of that mind. It gave him a strange and unsettling feeling. It was like they had all become puppets. If that man wanted to, he could change their fates in the blink of an eye.

Han Sen finally noticed the young man's knife mind was similar to his Under the Sky Knife skills, but it was a bit different. The young man's knife mind was more like the Very High mind. It was like he was the person who played chess. Everything was a chess piece, and the pieces were in his hands.

It was like Han Sen's mind, but he used himself as a chess piece. He was not the one who controlled the game of chess. The young man's mind was strong, and he was in no way inferior to him. He was a bit shocked that the young man might very well be the smartest person in the world. He just did not have a clue why he had disguised himself as Han Sen.

"You are not Han Sen," Meng Lie stubbornly repeated. He stared at the young man intently.

"Oh? Are you saying this because I have proven myself to be too strong and he is not that strong?" the young man coldly asked.

Hearing the young man say that, everyone understood how Meng Lie was correct. That young man was not Han Sen.

"No. You have sensed it differently. Although you wear his face, you cannot copy his presence. You are not Han Sen." Meng Lie gnashed his teeth as he asked, "So, who are you?"

"You are right," the man coldly said. "Han Sen is just a small, lowlife creature. It does not matter how I try to disguise myself as him. I still cannot get a hold of his cheap presence."

Second Uncle's face changed. He looked at the young man and said, "If you are not Han Sen, then we are not your enemy. This was all just a big misunderstanding. How about we stop fighting now?"

The young man lifted his lips, smiled, and asked, "Did I not just tell you that from now on, you must all listen to my command? If you perform your duties well, I might be inclined to spare your lives."

"You really are powerful, but if we got into a real fight, there is no guarantee you can win. Why not be friends instead of enemies? This time, you offended us. If you stop now, you can become an ally of the Extreme King." Second Uncle's power was stronger than Meng Lie's, but he was not a person who sorted out problems via simple force. He also did not think he could beat that mysterious man in front of him.

After listening to Second Uncle, the young man's face broke into an even bigger smile. "In the eyes of the lowlife creatures, the Extreme King might sound like stalwart allies. For someone like me, through my god eyes, the Extreme Kings of the universe are just as much of lowlives as all the others. They do not have what it takes to negotiate with the likes of me, who is a god."

Who is this guy? He is very cocky. He does not spare the Extreme King a second thought. Han Sen did not speak. He just looked at the young man.

"You are too cocky." Second Uncle was furious. There was no way he was going to let the young man's attitude fly.

Many weird shockwaves came out of Second Uncle's body. The shockwaves were shapeless and colorless, but once could see the shockwaves ripple through space. They created a special area for Second Uncle's body.

Han Sen was slightly shocked. The power Second Uncle used seemed to be like a time power. It was a very rare element.

"Time element? That is very rare, but you are too weak." The young man stood up from the stone platform. In the next moment, he was flying toward Second Uncle.

It was just one step, yet he was already before Second Uncle.

Second Uncle's eyes had a god light in them. The time power in his body quickly spun. It twisted the space around. It was like the area Han Sen was in. Time was slowing down. Everyone there was moving in slow motion.

Even Bao Qin's screaming had been slowed down many times. His mouth was open, but he could not make a sound for a long time.

Pang!

The young man was not at all affected. His hands pressed down on Second Uncle's head, but Second Uncle's legs went soft. He knelt before the young man.

Everybody was unable to believe what they were seeing. The butterfly Second Uncle, who had a time king body, had been suppressed into a kneel by one hand. How strong was that power?

Second Uncle was extremely mad. He had never been humiliated like this before. The power in him quickly exploded. He wanted to break the young man's power.

No matter how he exploded, the young man was still as stable as Tarzan. His hands were still holding onto Second Uncle's head, so that is where Second Uncle continued to kneel.

"I told you. Your time power element is strong, but you are still too weak for the likes of me. Lowlife creatures really are lowlife creatures. You have powerful element powers, but you can exercise the full potential of such strength." The young man was acting like he was teaching a junior. He made Second Uncle's face burn red.

Although Second Uncle was angry, he could not break the young man's suppressing power. It made him feel terrible. His anger continued to grow.

"Let's go!" Meng Lie roared. He picked up the broken, gold, nine-headed trident. The gold god light on him exploded like a tsunami. It was going toward the young man.

Ger, Londo, Bao Qin, Bao Ying, and all the deified elites used their strongest powers. They were all going to attack the young man at the same time. They wanted to use this chance while the young man was dealing with Second Uncle. Now was the time to damage him.

The young man looked disdained. One of his hands held onto Second Uncle, but he did not move. He shone with a god light. He was like a god light surrounded by a god light from a halo.

Pang!

All kinds of scary powers struck the halo, but they could not break it.

"Let me give you one last chance. If you still do not listen, your lives are worthless and you don't deserve to live," the young man said. His body exploded with god light. It blew away Meng Lie and the other deifieds.

Seeing the deifieds elites that fell, Han Sen was shocked. He thought, Who is this guy? Is he a true god class elite? Why did he disguise himself as me? Is he a friend or foe?

Chapter 2814 East King Garden

Chapter 2814 East King Garden

Second Uncle looked up at the man, who looked like a god, and thought of something. His eyes started to narrow. "Do you come from the god hall?" He looked at the man with a moderate amount of fear as he spoke.

"You have a little knowledge," the young man coldly said. He removed his hand from Second Uncle's head.

"You really do come from the god hall!" Second Uncle stood up. He still looked at the young man in disbelief.

"There is no need to speak much. From now on, you just listen to what I tell you. Me. God." The young man spoke with a lot of pride.

This time, Second Uncle stopped questioning him. He bowed and said, "How should we refer to you, Mister God?"

"Evil Lotus," the young man proudly answered.

"What do you want us to do, Mister God? It would be an honor to serve Mister God." Second Uncle's words suddenly sounded very subservient.

Han Sen thought, God hall? Does that mean the geno hall? Can the creatures from the geno hall come out of there? They should be able to come out. Otherwise, Sky Vine Radish would not have been damaged in the Space Garden.

"It is good that you are listening now. All you must do is work hard for me. After we are done, you guys will receive your benefits." Evil Lotus seemed to know how to play them. He waved his hand, revealing he also knew how not to damage them. The god light shone on everyone. Their wounds quickly healed. They were back to being as fit as fiddles.

"I wonder what you want us to do, Mister God," Second Uncle politely said.

"Just follow me." Evil Lotus did not say much. He just had the people follow him into the big barren systems.

Second Uncle and the others were worried. Evil Lotus might have been able to survive in the big barren systems, but they could not. If they went any deeper, they did not know if they would be walking out alive.

Han Sen and Meng Lie were at the back of the group. Han Sen quietly asked Meng Lie, "Fourth Uncle, is this god from the geno hall?"

Meng Lie nodded and said, "Let's not talk too much. Let's just follow him. You stay with Bao Ying and do not leave my side too much."

Han Sen nodded, but he saw Evil Lotus turn his head to look at him. He knew Evil Lotus heard them speak, but he did not care.

Evil Lotus looked at Han Sen, but there was nothing more to hear. They kept traveling through the ruins. It seemed as if he was trying to avoid something. While he was traveling, he went by specific routes.

Han Sen thought to, Weird. The guys that call themselves gods should not be able to be damaged, and they cannot deal damage to people and creatures of the universe. Evil Lotus and Sky Vine Radish are clearly different, but why are there these differences? Are they not the same kind of gods?

Evil Lotus seemed to know his way around that place. It was a very safe trek. They did not encounter any of the horrible xenogeneics that prowled the big barren systems. They reached an old city that was in shambles.

That old city was not just destroyed. It was half-buried underground. The gates to the city were only a moon-like hole. The rest of it was buried underground. The city's carved plaque of the city was still there. Three words were written on it "East Holy Garden."

Second Uncle and the others saw the three words, "East Holy Garden," and was delivered another shock. "Is this the East Holy Garden that the Holy Kirin of the four holy beasts of Sacred comes from?"

"You know quite a lot. Do you know about the East Holy Kirin?" Evil Lotus looked at Second Uncle.

"I have only heard about it," Second Uncle quickly replied.

Evil Lotus looked at the three words, "East Holy Garden." He sounded a bit weird when he said, "Yes. This is the place where the Holy Kirin, one of the four holy beasts of Sacred, lived. Sacred's four holy beasts were born a true god. They were different to you lowlives. They were born as superior creatures. Somehow, even such superior creatures were used by Sacred Leader. I never understood how. I have come to the big barren systems because there is information I seek. I want to learn it from the houses of the four holy beasts."

After pausing, Evil Lotus pointed at East Holy Garden and said, "Right now, I have only found the ruins of the East Holy Garden, and half of it is buried in the ground. I need it to be dug away. You guys will be the ones to do that. Within a month, you must dig out the whole of the East Holy Garden."

Now, everyone knew Evil Lotus only wanted them there to do slave labor for him.

Although they knew Holy Kirin's house might not be dangerous, digging randomly was just a recipe for disaster. With Evil Lotus present, they did not dare disobey what they were ordered to do.

Everyone followed Evil Lotus's command and started digging at East Holy Garden's gate. The soil and rock of the big barren systems were special. They were much harder than the stones of other systems. The soil near the East Holy Garden was like crystal or jade. With deified powers, they could not dig up much of the rock and sand.

"If I turn this soil and sand into treasure, it will be better than any deified treasure," Han Sen quietly said.

Bao Ying, who was near him, said, "That is impossible. The big barren system has some scary power that corrodes the place for unknown reasons. The substances here have changed. You cannot make treasures out of it. By using high-tech tools to analyze the substances, it was learned that the substances here contain traces of nuclear dust. It is very radioactive. If creatures stay here for long, they are affected by radiation and start to exhibit changes in their body."

Bao Qin said, "We are deified. So, we can withstand the radiation just enough, but we cannot stay here for long. Otherwise, we will turn into those xenogeneics. Our minds will be destroyed, and we will be rendered monsters that only know how to kill."

Bao Qin looked at Han Sen and asked, "Speaking of that, Holy Baby, are you born-deified? How can your power be so weak?"

"My race is not very good at fighting," Han Sen quietly said.

Dong!

It seemed as if Meng Lie had found something. The tap emitted a metallic sound. Everyone quickly went over to look. They saw that where he was digging was the gate. The door opened. There was sand inside it. For some reason, the sand there had become red instead of grey.

The light red sand had become more solid. Every hit made a dinging noise. The deeper he dug, the darker and harder the sand was.

After digging several feet deep, they saw the sand ahead of them oozed a dark red liquid.

"Argh!" Londo's cow feet touched the dark red liquid, which resulted in him screaming. He quickly scrambled away. In the blink of an eye, his strong deified cow feet had been melted by the corrosive dark red liquid.

Chapter 2815 Kirin Statue

Chapter 2815 Kirin Statue

Londo's cow feet were still being corroded. It seemed as if his cow feet were going to melt off.

Evil Lotus moved his hand. A knife light flashed by. He cut off Londo's cow feet. Everyone watched the cow feet melt into liquid.

Losing his cow feet was not much for a deified like Londo, but the pain made him turn pale. His forehead was dripping with sweat.

"Mister God, what is this red liquid? How can it corrode a god body?" Second Uncle asked with a frown.

The reason he asked was not that he wanted to know what the liquid was. It was because he did not want to keep digging.

They were digging into the houses of true god xenogeneics in the middle of a large battlefield. If he kept digging, it was hard to imagine what more dangers they would end up finding.

Evil Lotus coldly said, "That is the Holy Kirin's blood. It has pure and true gene powers. They can combine with any gene. If any creature's gene touches the blood of the Holy Kirin, it will be absorbed. Even true god class deifieds do not dare touch the body of the Holy Kirin. Now, seeing the holy blood here, I can confirm that the Holy Kirin really did die here."

"Holy Kirin's gene power is so powerful," Second Uncle said. "It can still consume the genes of other creatures even after it died. If we cannot touch the blood, how do we keep on digging?"

Evil Lotus saw the soil that possessed the red liquid. After a pause, he quietly said, "Well, dig someplace else. Just try to avoid the Kirin blood as best as you can."

Although no one wanted to dig anymore, they had no choice if Evil Lotus was forcing them. They just changed their digging location and went along with what they were told to do.

They did not dare to dig near the gate anymore. Fortunately, the East Holy Garden was a big open garden. If this was before, there would have been a bai sema guarding it. Now, East Holy Garden had become a ruin. There were no more bai sema there. People were able to just walk right into the garden. Evil Lotus selected a spot for Han Sen and the others to keep digging.

This time, the place they were digging was a palace with visible soil. It was unknown how tall the palace was. They could only see the corridor. The rest was buried in the sand.

Han Sen thought, Evil Lotus's power is stronger than Second Uncle's, but he does not dare to dig. He is clearly scared of Holy Kirin. The phoenix feather and phoenix flame were capable of killing Sky Vine Radish. So, it looks like true god elites can battle gods. But there is still something amiss.

Second Uncle and the others were worried as they dug up the sand. They were staying focused. After digging a few dozen feet, they only saw the top of the palace. God knew how many floors there were. As they kept digging, they found more red sand down below. It had clearly been tainted by the Kirin blood.

Second Uncle and the others stopped digging. They did not dare continue.

"Mister God, there is Kirin blood here too," Second Uncle politely said. "Should we change where we dig?"

Evil Lotus nodded. So, they changed their position. After changing places a few times and digging a few dozen few down, they again saw more of the red sand. It was like the whole bottom of the East Holy Garden had the Holy Kirin blood.

Evil Lotus' face turned gloomy. Second Uncle said, "Mister God, Holy Kirin must have died in East Holy Garden. Now, East Holy Garden is full of Holy Kirin's blood. Even if we are willing to keep digging, we cannot dig out the Holy Kirin's body."

"If you cannot dig it out, then there is only one way," Evil Lotus coldly said. "Open the top of the palace's corridor and see what is inside it."

Everyone thought they could stop digging, but they still had to continue. Now, they were digging into a house instead of soil.

This palace was made of stone, and it was extremely hard. Second Uncle used all his power to strike it, but he only left a crack. Everyone kept pounding it for a few dozen hours. Eventually, they broke a hole in the palace's top.

Looking down through the hole, they saw that the palace was still fine. They saw many drawings and statues around.

"You. Go in and take a look." Evil Lotus pointed at Londo.

Clearly, Evil Lotus was afraid that the palace had been booby-trapped. He did not dare to go first.

Londo was hesitant, but he had to listen to the command. He reluctantly went in via the hole. Everyone watched Londo land in the palace. Nothing weird happened, so they felt relieved.

"There are no traps or tricks in the palace." Londo walked back and forth in the palace a few times. He did not discover anything. Evil Lotus felt safe enough to enter the palace.

The wall of the palace was engraved with the images of all kinds of animals, and the statues in the hall were shaped like Kirins. They were statues of the Kirin in all kinds of shapes and sizes on both sides of the hall.

"The Kirin statue does not look like it was carved. It looks like pottery." Bao Qin looked at one of the Kirin statues, which was 6 feet high.

Second Uncle squatted in front of a broken Kirin statue. He picked up a piece, looked at it, and said, "It is pottery."

While he was talking, Second Uncle used some strength to break the pottery piece. He frowned and said, "Weird. Why does the Holy Kirin have so many Kirin statues made of pottery? The material of the pottery seems quite average. It is not as hard as the sand outside."

Evil Lotus looked around the palace. Inside the three-layered palace, he did not find anything else. Every floor had many Kirin statues made of pottery. It seemed as if the palace had been used to store pottery.

As he looked at the Kirin statues, Meng Lie said, "Holy Kirin would not just put some useless pottery here. Maybe there is something special about the pottery."

"Let's break some pottery and find out if there is anything inside," Evil Lotus said to Meng Lie.

Meng Lie wanted to smack himself in the head. He should not have spoken so much. He was used to being with Fourth Uncle, so he often spoke whatever came to mind. He did not expect this.

Although he did not want to take such a risk, with Evil Lotus' stare, Meng Lie chose to break a small Kirin pottery statue. It was around half the size of the average human. He generated a gold light to strike the pottery from afar.

The pottery broke. It was weak and fragile, just like ordinary pottery pieces.

Everyone was startled and fell back. They were all afraid something might jump out of the pottery. They quickly realized that the pottery was empty. There was nothing contained inside.

"There is nothing." Under orders from Evil Lotus, Meng Lie broke another two Kirin statues. They were just as empty. There was nothing inside them.

Everyone looked at Evil Lotus to await his judgment. Evil Lotus's face changed. His exposed hair and skin were burning like mad. A red light was glowing.

Chapter 2816 Pottery Powder

Chapter 2816 Pottery Powder

"Kirin power!" Evil Lotus's face changed. His body brimmed with a god light that pushed the red light away. The skin on his face and hair returned to normal.

Everyone was shocked. They all generated powers to get ready, but they did not notice there was a problem. It was like the power had focused solely on Evil Lotus.

"Hmph! The pottery statues have a problem. The pottery powder has a Kirin power inside it." Evil Lotus's god light kept releasing. Everyone saw the broken statue had scattered some of its powder onto his body. It resulted in a strong reaction with the god light. It jumped and sparkled like lightning.

Everyone had been sprayed with the same powder. Second Uncle had crushed a piece of pottery, but nothing had happened to him.

Second Uncle and the others were confused, but Han Sen could guess why this had come to pass. The phoenix fire and phoenix flame were like that too. They did not deal any damage to any creature, but they were able to harm the Sky Vine Radish. It seemed as if the pottery pieces had been created by the same stuff.

"Break all the pottery here. I want to see what the Holy Kirin is up to," Evil Lotus said to Second Uncle with a cold and commanding voice.

Second Uncle's heart leaped inside his chest. He addressed the others. "You all heard the man! Mister God wants us to break these Kirin statues. Hurry up."

After all, Second Uncle was Meng Lie's brother. He saw Second Uncle's eyes and knew what he meant. He punched toward a Kirin statue. A whole line of them was broken.

Meng Lie had easily destroyed those Kirin statues. This time, he broke them hard. He made sure lots of dust was kicked up. He generated a plume so large that it choked the entire hall.

The dust that touched down on Han Sen's body and the bodies of all the others seemed fine. When they landed on Evil Lotus, it prompted a large reaction to occur with his god light. It made his entire body become wrapped up by some burning lightning.

Evil Lotus screamed. His body was like a thunderbolt. He raced out of the palace, looking as if he had been severely damaged.

"Now is the only chance we have to live. Everyone, put some pottery powder on yourself!" Second Uncle commanded. He collected many pottery pieces. He crushed them and rubbed them on his body. Not long later, it looked as if he was a person that had been built entirely from dust.

Everyone realized that the power in the pottery dust only affected Evil Lotus God. It did not affect them. Although they did not know why, they knew it was the best weapon they had against Evil Lotus.

"Collect more pottery powder! We will need it to escape this place. We cannot keep digging for him. If we do, it is only a matter of time before we are all killed." After speaking, Second Uncle broke a few more pieces of pottery. He used a pill presser to store the powder within.

Everyone copied the same method. They broke a few of the pottery statues and collected the powder.

Han Sen really admired them. Second Uncle, in particular, was very focused when he was very scared. When the time came for them to be decisive, he was decisive. He was definitely not an ordinary person.

"Bai Buyi, do you know what consequences you will bear if you do this? Do you really think these crappy pottery statues can go against me? I am a God." Evil Lotus' voice boomed from outside the hall.

"Mister God, what are you talking about?" Second Uncle politely asked. "We have followed your orders to break the pottery statues." He and Bai Buyi kept breaking the pottery statues while also collecting the pottery's powder.

"Ha!" Han Sen was unable to suppress a laugh. Second Uncle was a genius. Even now, while gasping, he still said that.

"Good. Very good," Evil Lotus coldly said from the outside. He stopped talking due to the anger he was feeling.

"Mister God, we are breaking the pottery statues," Second Uncle said. "Is there anything else you would like us to do?"

They did not hear Evil Lotus respond to them anymore. Perhaps he was too mad to even speak, or perhaps he was doing something else entirely.

"Be quick! We do not have much time. Try to bring all the pottery pieces you can. Our return to the Extreme King is entirely dependent on this." Second Uncle hurried them up.

Han Sen was collecting pottery statues. Bao Ying suddenly said with shock, "This Kirin statue has some stuff in it."

Everyone looked at Bao Ying. Seeing a Kirin statue that had been broken by Bao Ying, their attention was snared by the presence of a metal box.

The metal box was square. It was pitch black and looked incredibly heavy. On the outside of the box was the carving of a Kirin.

"It looks like it was left behind by the Holy Kirin, but I wonder why it chose to leave a box behind here," Second Uncle said as he observed the metal box.

"Should we open it?" Bao Qin merrily asked. "Perhaps it contains some treasure left behind by the Holy Kirin. If the pottery powder did not hurt us, perhaps something inside this thing can help us deal with Evil Lotus God."

Second Uncle was not as optimistic as Bao Qin. He shook his head and said, "We should not take that risk right now. Bring the box, but do not open it."

Londo carefully picked up the box. Nothing went awry. Second Uncle felt relieved. Everyone went back to collect the pottery powder.

They broke all the pottery statues inside the palace and collected the remains, but no other metal boxes were discovered. There was just that one metal box.

Second Uncle wanted to put the metal box inside a plastic bag that compressed things, but he noticed he was unable to put it in. He made Londo carry the box.

"When we exit, we need to use the pottery powder," Second Uncle reminded them. "If Evil Lotus comes, everyone just start throwing the pottery powder. There is no need to use any other powers."

Everyone now knew what to do, but their hearts were overwhelmed with worry. They did not know if the pottery powder would really rival Evil Lotus.

Trying to get back to the Extreme King this way was a long shot. They had a long way to get back to the safety of the Extreme King. Even if the pottery powder repelled Evil Lotus, it might not have been enough to carry them all the way back to the Extreme King.

Because there was no other way to go, they still had to try despite the danger.

"Mister Holy Baby, please stay next to me," Bao Ying said as she looked at Han Sen.

Han Sen nodded. He stayed next to Bao Ying, followed everyone, and went outside.

After they exited the palace, they were surprised to no longer see Evil Lotus God. They were not sure where he had gone off to.

"Where is Evil Lotus?" Fourth Uncle frowned.

"There is no need to care about him. Let's just run," Second Uncle said. He hurried everyone out of the East Holy Garden.

Han Sen and the group carefully exited the East Holy Garden. On the way, they did not see Evil Lotus.

"Evil Lotus must know we have the pottery powder to protect ourselves," Bao Qin said with a laugh. "I think it is afraid of us and no longer dares to show up."

Second Uncle frowned and said, "Run and stop talking crap."

Everybody got ready to move. Suddenly, they felt the ground vibrate. It was like a scary beast was running across the ground. They quickly turned their heads to see where the noise had come from.

They shockingly saw Evil Lotus slowly approach. He was not walking fast, but one step was like crossing a mountain and going over water. Behind him was a scary xenogeneic.

Upon seeing the xenogeneic, Second Uncle's face changed. "Oh, no! Evil Lotus is scared of the pottery powder, so he won't attack us. But he brought a xenogeneic to deal with us instead."

Chapter 2817 Cold Light Charm

Chapter 2817 Cold Light Charm

Of course, after Second Uncle said that, Evil Lotus flashed by their heads and landed on a mechanical ruin that was not far away.

The xenogeneic was chasing Evil Lotus God. When it saw Second Uncle and the others, it spat out some scary and pink beams of light.

The xenogeneic looked extremely weird. Its body was semi-transparent and pink. It did not look like crystal. It looked more like semi-transparent metal.

Its pink upper body was like a giant pink piranha, and its lower body was wriggling with tentacles like an octopus. It looked very strange.

Seeing the piranha spew out pink beams of light from its flower, Second Uncle activated his time power. It made the pink beam of light slower. Now, everyone had a chance to evade the attack.

Seeing the pink beam of light land on the ground, it cut a deep trench through the hard soil. It was a clean, laser-like cut.

Everybody was shocked. They knew how hard the soil there was, yet the pink light beam had effortlessly cut a 9- to 12-foot-deep trench right through it. Such power was certainly on par with Second Uncle, who was a butterfly.

Second Uncle opened his time area. He made the time around the xenogeneic slow down. He shouted at Meng Lie and the others, "We need to hurry over there!"

The xenogeneic's speed was made a bit slower. Everyone wanted to get there, but they saw the xenogeneic's nine semi-transparent metal tentacles waving. There was a circular thing similar to a sucker on each tentacle. They were lined up across the tentacles.

In the next moment, they saw the suckers on the tentacles generate pink beams of light. Suddenly, lots of pink beams of light were fired out. It was like an entire net of lasers was going to come down and throttle Han Sen and the others.

In the wide radius of those pink beams, even if they were slowed down, they could not be avoided.

"Follow me and break the beams of light!" Second Uncle shouted. The substance chains on his body gathered on a deified treasure longsword. It was wielded to go across the beams of light.

Meng Lie, Bao Qin, Bao Ying, Londo, and the others all used their powers to fight alongside Second Uncle to break the net composed of beams of light.

Boom!

There was a scary explosion of power. The net of light beams was broken, but Second Uncle looked as if he had been hit in the process. The ground near his feet cracked.

Meng Lie and the others were all coughing up blood. Their bodies sunk into the sand.

The net formed from beams of light had been cracked. Unfortunately, they did not have the spare power necessary to run forward. Before they could crawl out of the soil, the xenogeneic was waving its tentacles. Many pink beams of light were coming at them again.

Second Uncle shouted, which shocked the sky. A sword broke through the sky. It was going for the xenogeneic.

Out of all of them, only Second Uncle could deal with that xenogeneic. It was a shame that Second Uncle was only good with time power and not destructive power.

Although he was able to use his time powers to control the xenogeneic and enable the xenogeneic to not attack him, when his longsword struck the xenogeneic's body, it only made a few light marks. It was unable to damage it properly.

Everyone knew that if Second Uncle continued to fight and used all of his power, he could not use his time powers to keep on suppressing the xenogeneic. Once that happened, they were to surely lose.

"You are all lowlife creatures. How dare you try and play tricks in front of me the God! You must have a death wish. You guys were supposed to work for me, a God. I would have let you live, but if you guys want to die, it is not on me." Evil Lotus God looked at Second Uncle with disdain as he spoke.

"Fourth Brother, you guys run!" Second Uncle shouted. "Split up while you do so to see how many of us can escape!"

"Second Brother, let me help you!" Meng Lie was born a very grumpy person. He knew he had only become larva class, and his nine-headed, evil snake weapon had been broken. Even though he could not deal with the xenogeneic, he was not going to just leave. His king body exploded. He was going to fight hard.

"Old Four, we cannot die here together! Someone needs to go back and report to the king! Whoever goes against the Extreme King like this cannot go unanswered! We will have to avenge today's events!" Second Uncle was fighting the xenogeneic while he was shouting.

"It should be you leaving, Second Brother. You have the highest chance of surviving and making it back." Meng Lie said that as he was already rushing out. He was using his xenogeneic spear. It was like an evil dragon going toward the enemy xenogeneic. "Second Brother, I've got this. You go. Go back and tell the king. You must avenge my death."

"You've got this? What have you got this with?" Second Uncle went next to Meng Lie. The time area landed on him at the same time. It made the xenogeneic coming for Meng Lie slow down.

Second Uncle grabbed Meng Lie and threw him to Bao Ying. He said, "You guys take Old Four with you. Remember, before you go back to the Extreme King, you must carry the pottery powder."

"Second Brother..." Meng Lie was struggling and trying to move. He discovered that his body was locked. He shouted, "Second Brother, if you don't come with us, how do the few of us leave the big barren systems? We will die if we stay, and we will die if we leave! Why don't we fight them together?"

Second Uncle wished to say something, but Evil Lotus laughed and said, "You guys do not need to fight. You are all going to die. This place has more than one xenogeneic."

Hearing Evil Lotus say that, Second Uncle's face changed.

Evil Lotus God suddenly screamed at the sky. That scream was like a rumbling thunder that extended beyond hundreds of miles. It made the sounds echo and roll.

"Not long later, the xenogeneics from a few thousand miles will be drawn here. Although they are not as strong as this Cold Light Charm, it is enough to kill you guys." Evil Lotus God coldly laughed.

Second Uncle looked terrible. He forced a smile and said, "Evil Lotus God, you and I have no grudge. Why must you kill us all?"

"It is too late to say that now," Evil Lotus said emotionlessly. "Whoever follows me lives, and whoever goes against me dies. You guys dared to go against me, a God, so you are all going to die."

Everyone's face looked panicked. Although they did not see any xenogeneics, they heard some scary beast noises roaring. They were coming for them. Clearly, many scary xenogeneics were approaching.

Second Uncle laughed and said, "Fourth Brother, it looks like today the brothers need to kill."

After speaking, Second Uncle unbound the restrictions he had placed on Meng Lie. He knew they were going to die there.

"Second Brother, it is just you and me. We will kill them until we fall." Meng Lie raised his spear and jumped.

"Uncles, let me help you guys as well." Han Sen knew this was a life-and-death moment. He stopped hesitating and summoned his Sky Star Wolf beast soul. He was also holding his Ying Head Ghost beast soul, which was a skull. He confidently went forward.

Second Uncle did not think Han Sen could help, but he knew they were going to die in this fight sooner or later. So, he did not stop Han Sen.

Chapter 2818 Activate Potential

Chapter 2818 Activate Potential

Han Sen was holding the skull head. The eye sockets fired out two beams of green light. It was a shame that when they touched the Cold Light Charm's pink beams of light, the green light was destroyed. It was not on the same level of power.

Han Sen's face did not change. He expected that the Yin Head Ghost beast soul's power would be insufficient. Almost at the exact moment, the green light was destroyed, Han Sen activated his Sky Star Wolf glyph's power.

Seeing the pink beam of light, Han Sen took a deep breath and threw a punch toward it.

Pang!

The blue starlight and pink beam of light collided. The two powers exploded to become a red and blue firework in the air.

"How is that possible?" Everyone was shocked. They all looked at Han Sen with absolute shock. No one expected Han Sen, who did not seem as if he could fight, could wield a power that great and fight back against the Cold Light Charm.

Even Evil Lotus God looked at Han Sen with surprise. He really did not think Han Sen could explode with such a ferocious power.

"Second Uncle, you and I will fight that xenogeneic together. You use the time area to assist my power, and I will kill it." Han Sen noticed that with one hit, the four Sky Star Wolf combination was still weaker than the Cold Light Charm. The full power of his attacks could only tie with one of Cold Light Charm's beams of light.

"Good!" Second Uncle felt alive. Although he did not know why Han Sen had such power, it gave him a glimmer of hope to hang on to.

Second Uncle pushed his time area to the max, making all the time substance chains twist in the air. It made Cold Light Charm's movements a bit slower and Han Sen's speed faster.

It was actually not Han Sen's speed that was faster. When time went faster, it made it look like his speed was faster.

With one positive and one negative, Han Sen's speed was faster than Cold Light Charm. His body was shining with starlight. He was like a blue stream of stars shooting across the heavens. He soared through the pink beam of light Cold Light Charm fired and went straight for the beast itself.

"What is the point of being faster than Cold Light Charm? His power still cannot damage Cold Light Charm, and he will still die." Evil Lotus looked at him with disdain as he spoke.

He sensed that Han Sen's absolute showing of power was inferior to Cold Light Charm, and it was not as good as Second Uncle Bai Buyi. With his power being what it was, even if he touched Cold Light Charm, he could not damage Cold Light Charm.

Han Sen did not seem to understand that. He was still getting in close to Cold Light Charm. With Second Uncle's time area control, it made him easily be able to dodge the pink beam of light.

Boom!

The blue starlight suddenly opened up between Han Sen's fist and Cold Light Charm's tentacles. That starlight power did not break Cold Light Charm's cold semi-transparent metal body. It was shaken and shattered.

"It didn't work. It is still not enough." Second Uncle was a bit disappointed. Although he sort of expected that to happen, seeing it unfold the way he predicted was still a bit disappointing.

Bao Qin and the others had just managed to cling onto a thread of hope, but it was severed by that punch. Anyone could tell that Han Sen's power was weaker than Cold Light Charm by a lot.

But Han Sen did not give up. His body was like lightning. It surrounded Cold Light Charm and flashed fast. He kept on punching Cold Light Charm's body to make the blue starlight keep breaking.

"The difference between our powers cannot be replaced by how many times you punch. Even if you generate power like Under the Sky Knife, you cannot beat Cold Light Charm." Evil Lotus God coldly laughed as he spoke.

No matter what the others thought, Han Sen kept on punching Cold Light Charm non-stop. As he punched more and more, his punching power did indeed increase.

"A gathering power geno art that activates potential?" Evil Lotus God looked a bit like he had underestimated him. "Activating potential skills can increase one's battle power by a lot, but it needs potential to activate. For a larva class xenogeneic, no matter how much potential is activated, it still cannot reach butterfly at max power as Cold Light Charm can. Even if you squeeze out all the gene potential and use all your life power for a suicide attack, it still won't be enough to damage Cold Light Charm."

Second Uncle and the others knew that Han Sen was forcing the activation of his potential. As Evil Lotus had said, he needed enough potential first. Otherwise, even if he exploded his body, he would still not gather enough power to hurt Cold Light Charm.

It was like a one-liter bottle of gas. No matter how much you blew it up, you would not get the effect of a missile.

Han Sen did not care. He kept activating his body's potential.

Other people may not have known, but he did. His body was transmutation class, but he could not activate his body's power. To other people, this was activating his potential. To him, he was just trying to activate the ordinary power he had inside him.

While Han Sen was being suppressed, the power hidden inside him kept being activated. The starlight of his punch got stronger. It started with starlight. In the end, it looked like a blue sun after every punch.

Pang!

Cold Light Charm's body had been punched by Han Sen, but it did not shrug it off like it used to. The transparent, metal tentacles had a punch mark in them. The pink dust was everywhere. Cold Light Charm squealed in pain.

"Is he still activating potential? How much potential does he have? There's no way he can kill Cold Light Charm." Second Uncle kept controlling his time area. He saw Han Sen's starlight was bright like a sun and still expanding. He was as much shocked as he was delighted.

"Hmph. With this kind of potential power exploding, you are going to die from exhaustion. How long do you think you can last?" Evil Lotus God did not care for the spectacle. From what he saw, Han Sen was exploding his potential too much, which was as good as a death wish.

Pang! Pang!

Han Sen's small body, which looked like a god that was carrying starlight, needed the time area's control to evade the cold light beam attacks. Now, he did not need it.

Han Sen swung his fist for a punch. It was like the stars in the sky falling. It suppressed Cold Light Charm and broke Cold Light Charm's pink light beam. It was so powerful and hard to believe.

Bao Qin was crazily happy. He screamed, "He can continue to activate his potential! That potential is so scary! It is no wonder the king wanted to take him as a student! His potential is scary!"

"Hold on. You must hold on. If you can survive, after we go back to the Extreme King, even if I go bankrupt, I will use everything to heal your exhausted body." Meng Lie's palms were dripping with sweat. He was larva class and knew the body of someone in that class would take an insane amount of power to explode like that. After the fight, if Han Sen defeated the Cold Light Charm, his body would be destroyed.

If he suffered bad luck and was unable to defeat Cold Light Charm, Han Sen would be exhausted and end up dead.

Chapter 2819 Cold Light Charm's Beast Soul

Chapter 2819 Cold Light Charm's Beast Soul

Beads of sweat cascaded down from Second Uncle's brow. He had a complicated expression as he wiped them away.

Han Sen exploded with a power that was greater than his own. It was perhaps even better than Cold Light Charm. For such power to be controlled by a small body like that was concerning. Second Uncle feared Han Sen's body might not be able to keep going. He worried his body might blow up at any moment.

Second Uncle was someone who had a lot of knowledge. He had seen many genius elites in his time but never a small body like that blow up with so much potential. He had never seen another put on a show like this before.

"Hasn't he become exhausted and died yet? Does his body really contain the genes of a true god creature?" Evil Lotus God's eyes were starting to flare with shock.

Aside from the child of a true god creature, ordinary creatures were not able to display power this scary.

Pang!

Cold Light Charm's transparent metal body was blown up by Han Sen. With one final punch, its entire body was blown into fleshy chunks.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted. Cold Light Charm: deified xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Cold Light Charm beast soul."

At the same time, the announcement played in Han Sen's head.

"It is dead! Long live Mister Holy Baby!" Londo screamed with excitement. No one wanted to die. Han Sen had managed to blow up the Cold Light Charm and save their lives. That is why they were so happy.

"Not bad. That really wasn't bad. To be able to do something like that, you are impressive for the lowlife creature that you are." Evil Lotus was not angry. He clapped and smiled at Han Sen.

"Evil Lotus, you can leave now. I will spare your life." Han Sen looked at Evil Lotus seriously as he spoke.

"Spare my life?" Evil Lotus God looked at him like an idiot.

Upon hearing Han Sen say that, Second Uncle, Meng Lie, Bao Ying, and the others felt weird. Although they had pottery powder to restrict the Evil Lotus God, making a god mad was never a wise thing to do.

Evil Lotus God was not enraged. In fact, he did not even get the slightest bit mad. No one cared for the crazy words of a fool, so he was not going to be mad at a crazy guy.

Evil Lotus God looked at Han Sen as if he was in a high place and said, "If you can survive against the xenogeneic siege that is yet to come, I will kill you."

The way he said his words were like it was Han Sen's honor to die by his hands.

Before Han Sen said anything in return, Ger was already screaming and shouting, "Xenogeneics! It's all xenogeneics! They are all Cold Light Charms!"

Han Sen and the others looked back. In the distant sky, many pink things, which looked like gems in the ocean, were coming for them. All of them were Cold Light Charms.

Although they were not as scary as the terrifying first Cold Light Charm, they were still deified class. Some of them were almost as powerful as the first Cold Light Charm.

Everyone's face suddenly turned white. Although they knew the big barren systems were scary, they did not think it would be that scary. Within thousands of miles, there were many scary xenogeneics.

It had been hard for them to kill one Cold Light Charm, and this group of Cold Light Charm presented them with 30 to 40 Cold Light Charms. Some of them even had a power that was closer to the first one. Being surrounded by that many Cold Light Charms, one could use one's ass to figure out what might happen next.

Han Sen had been exhausted once. He was not about to exhaust his potential again. Even if he exhausted his potential again, he could not take on 10 enemies alone.

Londo grabbed his big ax and shouted, "F*ck! Killing one was enough. Killing two more is extra. We will fight until we die."

Seeing the group of Cold Light Charms already arriving, everyone knew they were not going to survive. They were all prepared to die.

"Second Uncle, help me control those Cold Light Charms," Han Sen said. He then waved his right hand. A pink, half-transparent sword appeared in his hand.

The sword looked like crystal. It was like a gem, but it was cold like metal. It was only the width of a finger, and it was pink like a crystal. The sword looked evil.

The handle of the sword had a pink, eye-like gem. It was like it was looking at people. It gave people goosebumps when they saw it.

[Deified beast soul Cold Light Charm: Cold Light Sword (half-complete)]

This was different from the destroyed beast souls Han Sen had received before. This Cold Light Sword beast soul was half-complete. Han Sen had no idea what that meant, but he sensed how scary the Cold Light Sword's power was just by holding it.

Second Uncle had not time to react. Han Sen had already turned into a light and was going into the Cold Light Charm group. He was shocked. He subconsciously opened his time area and covered a large portion of the land.

Now, it was the universe's era with a lot of technology. Many elites used swords, and there were many swordsmen in the Extreme King.

Second Uncle and the others had never seen Han Sen's sword skill, nor the heard about them either.

Perhaps they did not notice which sword skills Han Sen used because the weird red sword light that went across had already enraptured their minds and eyesight.

The straight, pink, sword light went across space. It cut a Cold Light Charm in half. Before anyone was able to react, Han Sen had already rushed into the group of Cold Light Charms.

They saw the sword light go everywhere. It was like a deathly cutting laser that was going across hell. Wherever it went, broken tentacles flew everywhere. The Cold Light Charms were being slaughtered by Han Sen as easy as if he was slicing vegetables.

Upon seeing all this, Londo and the others were frozen as he said, "Holy crap! Mister Holy Baby is that strong? Was he toying with us before?"

No one answered him because they were all in complete shock. It would have been fine if the Cold Light Charms were that easy to kill, but the Cold Light Charms there were as scary as the one earlier. Yet, Han Sen was casually able to slice and dice their limbs away. That group of Cold Light Charms was unable to do anything to stop him.

Although Second Uncle's time area helped how Han Sen go through the Cold Light Charms carelessly, it was still too shocking.

Seeing all those powerful Cold Light Charms be slain by Han Sen, god blood was bleeding like mad from the sky. The sword lights that shocked the sky had become so outstanding in the chaos of the pink beams of light.

Evil Lotus God was in utter shock as he watched Han Sen butcher the Cold Light Charms. He looked confused. He was a god, but he had never seen a xenogeneic perform like Han Sen. He was not able to tell how strong he actually was either.

"What is wrong with that xenogeneic? What level is this xenogeneic?" Evil Lotus God looked Han Sen up and down. His eyes were gleaming with god lights. No matter how he looked at him, what Han Sen was showing put him at transmutation class at the very most. He was not larva class as he had expected.

Chapter 2820 Fighting Evil Lotus

Chapter 2820 Fighting Evil Lotus

Not long later, Han Sen had killed 30 to 40 Cold Light Charms. The xenogeneics from the big barren systems were cruel. They knew they were unable to fight him, but they were not afraid of death. They fought until the bitter end.

Second Uncle and the others were as much shocked as they were happy. They had believed they were going to die, but they were now more alive than ever. Han Sen had exploded with a strong power that was beyond the realms of imagination.

"It is no wonder the king went against the people and changed the rules about taking on a student. With a power of such magnitude, it was only right you could become the king's student." Meng Lie gave him a thumbs up.

"Mister Holy Baby has such wild strength. Why did you not make use of it before?" Londo's voice was buzzing.

Everyone thought Han Sen had gone undercover far too deep. If this was not a life-or-death moment, it was unlikely that they would have ever come to learn the true amount of power Han Sen possessed.

"I am just using the power of my treasure," Han Sen coldly said. "It is not my power."

"Holy Baby, your sword is so scary," Bao Qin said. "What is that sword? A deified treasure such as that should be on the rankings list. How come I have never heard of it before?"

Everyone was talking, but Evil Lotus God coldly laughed. He spoke one sentence for Han Sen and one for himself. "You really do have some power. You are worthy for me, a God, to kill you."

Londo looked disdained and said, "Evil Lotus God, you can cease your bluffing. With the pottery powder here, you cannot touch me. Therefore, you cannot touch the Holy Baby either."

Evil Lotus God's eyes were full of disdain. "Such an ignorant, low life creature. The pottery pieces can harm my god body because it contains the ashes of the Holy Kirin. I do not want to waste time with this useless, futile matter. Do you guys really think I cannot deal with the ashes?"

"Come at me, bro, if you think you can." Londo did not believe he could, so he was happy to provoke their nemesis.

Everyone thought Evil Lotus God was not able to circumvent the pottery powder. If he could, he would not have had to spend so much effort in attracting the ire of so many Cold Light Charms to the area.

"What a stupid creature!" Evil Lotus God did not bother explaining. His body suddenly had some purple and white fires claim him. His eyes crackled and fizzed with the charge of electricity. They shone with a green and white light.

Second Uncle and the others were shocked. He felt as if Evil Lotus God's body had a scary sense of suppression on it that could not be explained. It made shocked them to their cores. They subconsciously fell back. They almost wanted to turn and run.

Looking at the Ghost God-looking Evil Lotus God approach, Second Uncle shouted, "Get the pottery powder ready!"

Everyone took out the pottery powder. They started throwing it toward Evil Lotus God. Suddenly, the whole sky was covered with grey pottery powder. At this time, the pottery flame touched the purple and white flame. It looked like an ordinary gust of sand. It was unable to douse Evil Lotus God's god light.

Everyone was shocked. The pottery powder was useless against Evil Lotus God, which was what they were depending on for their escape.

Evil Lotus God walked up to Han Sen and coldly asked, "Is your name Holy Baby, correct? Your name will be remembered by me, a God. You had worth in this life."

Han Sen ignored what Evil Lotus God was saying. His eyes stared at Evil Lotus God. He looked as if he was thinking about something.

Second Uncle and the others were not able to see the purple-looking spirit body that looked like an evil ghost's shadow inside him. That spirit body gave Han Sen the same feeling as Sky Vine Radish's god spirit did.

Han Sen thought, Weird. Why does Evil Lotus God give me the same feeling that his body is just a puppet on strings and the purple, evil ghost-looking spirit body is his real body?

It was because that purple, evil, ghost spirit body was protecting Evil Lotus God. That was why the pottery powder was no longer working. Han Sen still noticed there was something amiss.

When the purple, evil, ghost spirit bodies appeared, Evil Lotus God's lifeforce seemed to fade. One was able to see his blood vessels stick in his skin. They turned into a green and purplish color. They looked like the veins that dead men have.

Everyone was now running. Bao Ying, however, could see Han Sen just standing where he was and so she quickly shouted, "Mister Holy Baby, run!"

Han Sen's train of thought was interrupted by Bao Ying. He was staring at Evil Lotus God, who was 30 feet away from him. He asked, "Evil Lotus, do you have a death wish?"

Evil Lotus seemed to be annoyed. It looked as if there was some taboo he had to be aware of, so he stopped talking to him. He gathered up power. His finger was like a lotus flower that came to grab Han Sen's head. If Han Sen was grabbed, his head would probably have had five holes of blood in it.

Second Uncle heard Bao Ying's voice and knew it meant that Han Sen had not fled. He looked back and saw Evil Lotus God was going to grab Han Sen. The pottery powder in the air was not working on him.

Although they were not able to see it, Han Sen could see it. The purple, evil, ghost spirit body moved the same as Evil Lotus God did. He reached his hand out and grabbed him. The pottery powder was outside the purple, evil, ghost spirit body.

The heart kept pounding. Han Sen knew that this strike was extremely dangerous, but he did not hesitate. Han Sen summoned Sky Vine Radish.

A green light giant-looking Sky Vine Radish appeared in front of Han Sen. A giant fist punched the purple evil ghost spirit body.

Evil Lotus God did not expect that would happen. No one expected that. A universal lowlife creature possessed a god spirit. That should have been impossible.

Evil Lotus God did not have a chance to react. The purple, evil, ghost spirit body was punched in the face by Sky Vine Radish. A purple light exploded everywhere. His mangled head flew away.

When the purple, evil, ghost spirit body flew away, Evil Lotus God's body flew away with it. The blood in his mouth went soaring away as well.

Meng Lie and the others were shocked. It was unbelievable what their eyes had seen. They thought their eyes had gone funny.

Evil Lotus God was overpowering in the face of Han Sen, but Han Sen had not moved. He had not even raised his hand. All he did was look at Evil Lotus God, and Evil Lotus God spat out blood and flew away.

"Oh, my God! What did I see? Holy Baby... He... What did he do? He used his eyes to kill a god..." Meng Lie lost his voice and screamed. This was far too difficult for them to believe.

Second Uncle Bai Buyi was shocked as well. Londo and the others did not know what a god meant anymore. They thought they were strong deifieds, but they knew for sure that a god was not just stronger than deifieds. Only the true god elites in the universe were able to fight against gods, and they could barely stand a chance. They did not know if they could battle and defeat a god.

Second Uncle would have never dreamed that in this universe, there was a creature that could use their eyes to make a god fly away in a spray of blood. It was like a fairytale.

Bai Buyi felt as if what he had just seen was the same as if he was watching Han Sen kill Very High Leader. That was supposedly an impossible task. Now, something impossible to happen had just happened, and it happened right in front of him.

Chapter 2821 God Spirit Figh

Chapter 2821 God Spirit Figh

"Sky Vine Radish's god spirit? Are you the creature that killed the god? Did you take Sky Vine Radish's god spirit? I did not expect that a lowlife creature could do that." Evil Lotus God stood up. He was still coughing up blood. His eyes were staring at Sky Vine Radish, who stood before Han Sen. Clearly, he could see Sky Vine Radish.

Second Uncle and the others were even more shocked. When the god's sadness happened, it made for a popular topic of conversation. For it now to be revealed that it was a xenogeneic that killed the god, it was pretty difficult to fathom.

Han Sen's face still did not change. Sky Vine Radish's god spirit was still under his control. It had a scary green god light. It was madly attacking Evil Lotus God, or rather, the evil lotus's purple, evil ghost spirit body.

It was different from Han Sen, who was using his mind control to operate the god spirit. Evil Lotus God's body seemed to exist alongside the purple, evil ghost spirit body. Its movements affected the purple, evil ghost spirit's movements.

Han Sen was watching the fight from afar. Evil Lotus God had to join the fight with all his might. If the purple, evil ghost spirit was damaged, Evil Lotus God himself would be damaged too.

The purple, evil ghost spirit was fighting Sky Vine Radish like mad. Its scary power was able to destroy everything, but this power was too amazing. Aside from the purple, evil spirit, and Sky Vine Radish, no other substance in that universe could be affected by that power. Second Uncle and the others were not able to see the god spirit.

From what they could tell, Han Sen was just floating in the air. He was watching Evil Lotus God, and Evil Lotus God was an insane lunatic flailing around in the air. He kept spitting out blood and flying away.

"Who is Mister Holy Baby?" Londo mumbled. "He is so shockingly powerful. He looks like more of a god than Evil Lotus God does."

"Maybe only the king knows where Holy Baby came from, and that is why the king accepted him as a student. He can fight against the gods. Only very rare true god class elites can do such a thing." Second Uncle looked at Han Sen, who was in the sky, with a complex look.

Ger's expression looked strange as he said, "Even Evil Lotus God said Mister Holy Baby killed the god. Is that really true?"

No one had the answer. They all wanted to know the answer too.

Although Han Sen was the aggressive one, Sky Vine Radish's god spirit power was not any stronger than Evil Lotus God's god spirit. Their powers were almost the same.

If Han Sen did not use the mistakes of Evil Lotus God and damage Evil Lotus God's purple, evil spirit in the beginning, he could not suppress him now.

"A low race is a low race. Even if you have a god spirit, you will only be used by others." Evil Lotus God was suppressed, but he still looked very prideful. His eyes were burning brighter than ever. They even looked greedy. He looked at the Sky Vine Radish's god spirit with greed.

"It is enough to kill you." Han Sen sensed that too. After Evil Lotus God combined with the purple, evil spirit, it had more agility. He directly used power more. It was not like he was using his mind to control the purple, evil spirit. After all, it was still not natural. Although he had the advantage, he could not beat the purple, evil spirit.

In the fight, Han Sen was watching the purple, evil spirit, and Evil Lotus God. He knew for sure that the purple, evil spirit was a god spirit, but it was different from the Sky Vine Radish. Sky Vine Radish's green god light was obviously a plant power, and the purple, evil spirit was of another element. Han Sen did not see what the difference was.

I wonder if my body can be combined with the god spirit. Han Sen was looking at Evil Lotus God, wanting to know how he could combine with the god spirit to fight. He looked at him for a long time but could not see anything.

Evil Lotus God suddenly and coldly said, "Ignorant lowlife creature. Me, a God, will let you know what the true power of a god spirit is."

While he was talking, the purple, evil spirit suddenly had a weird mark on its forehead. That mark was made of countless universal rules. It was just a godly miracle, but it showed endless miracles of the universe.

Han Sen suddenly felt bad. When that mark appeared, Han Sen sensed that the purple, evil spirit body's spirit power had increased. It was like it had been buffed by the power of the universe. It suddenly went through Sky Vine Radish and was wildly increasing.

"By the name of Evil Lotus God, accept God's punishment!" When Evil Lotus God's god voice sounded, the purple, evil spirit's hands clasped together to have him sit like a buddha. Beneath him was a purple, evil lotus. When that evil lotus opened, Han Sen felt the whole world was like a purple lotus flower that had opened. It was like he had fallen into an endless lotus pool.

Han Sen looked at Second Uncle and the others. They had no reaction. They were not able to see the purple lotus flower.

Han Sen had many questions to think over. He thought, It looks like Sky Vine Radish and the evil lotus power are just like the gods. They cannot affect other universal creatures, but why are their bodies different from Empty God, Sky Armor God, and the others? They can visit the universe and hurt the creatures of the universe.

Evil Lotus God did not stop on the behalf of Han Sen's pause. Many purple lotus flowers opened. They exploded. The power blew up Sky Vine Radish.

Evil Lotus God walked with the purple, evil spirit and the purple lotus. It was madly attacking Sky Vine Radish.

The purple, evil spirit's power was much better than Sky Vine Radish, and it had the help of a purple lotus. Sky Vine Radish was at a bad disadvantage. The purple evil spirit kept attacking. Soon, the green light broke. A second later, an entire arm was severed.

Han Sen was not injured because of that. He was different from Evil Lotus God. Even if Sky Vine Radish was killed, it would not affect him. Purple, evil spirit power did not affect his body. However, if Sky Vine Radish was killed, Han Sen would have nothing left to go against Evil Lotus God.

His eyes were like blades. Han Sen moved his body. He was going into the battlefield. He knew that by depending on Sky Vine Radish, the battle would be lost. He had to co-operate with Sky Vine Radish if he wanted to defeat Evil Lotus God.

Han Sen moved. Evil Lotus God knew what he was going to do. He looked disdained and said, "Ignorant lowlife creature. Do you think a god body cannot hurt your body and you can ignore it? You are so dumb."

Evil Lotus God punched Sky Vine Radish and threw a punch at Han Sen. The purple, evil spirit was doing the same thing and threw a punch at Han Sen too.

Han Sen did not move. He threw out the suppressing plastic bag and punched it to make it shatter. Lots of pottery powder came out like a grey, dark mist.

"Holy Kirin is strong, but if you think the ash can hurt a god, you are too naive." Evil Lotus God continued with his punch. The purple, evil spirit broke through the ash.

Chapter 2822 Killing a God

Chapter 2822 Killing a God

When the ash settled, Han Sen was instantly there. His body went past the purple, evil spirit and came right before Evil Lotus God.

"Death wish." Evil Lotus God threw a punch at Han Sen. Suddenly, there was a white flame coming from Han Sen's hand. At the same time, Evil Lotus God's punch hit Han Sen, the white flame went through Evil Lotus God's chest.

"Phoenix flame... Phoenix feather... How could you..." Evil Lotus God lowered his head to look at his chest. He saw a phoenix feather in his chest. A white flame was madly surging through his body and organs.

Pang!

Han Sen did not let him speak. The moment he pulled out the phoenix flame, he controlled Sky Vine Radish to punch the purple, evil spirit, which was connected to Evil Lotus God. When Evil Lotus God was damaged, he did not have the time to react. Sky Vine Radish punched his head, unleashing purple air everywhere.

Half of Han Sen's shoulder bones were broken by Evil Lotus God's punch, but Han Sen did not mind. When he was with Sky Vine Radish working together, he was not going to give Evil Lotus God a chance.

"Argh!" Evil Lotus God and the purple, evil spirit received a double whammy of damage. His body was damaged, and it made Evil Lotus God's face immediately change.

Han Sen discovered that Evil Lotus God had a weak point that did not really count as a weak point. His purple, evil spirit was not able to affect creatures in the universe. When the evil spirit got injured, Evil Lotus God's body was also injured.

His body was like a normal creature that could be harmed by universal powers. This meant that when Han Sen was fighting with Sky Vine Radish, Evil Lotus God was taking double the damage. Although his body was a true god class, it did not mean his battle power was a true god class.

At least for Han Sen, Evil Lotus God used the purple, evil spirit, which meant his body's lifeforce was being reduced. When the purple, evil spirit's body got its god mark, his body received even more cracks. It was like his body was going to collapse.

Han Sen did not expect the phoenix feather could heavily damage the Evil Lotus God. In fact, the phoenix feather went through Evil Lotus God's body. Evil Lotus God's power had become weaker because of the negative effects that came from using the purple, evil spirit.

For Han Sen, this was a situation that yielded quite the advantage. If Evil Lotus God's power kept staying at true god class, the phoenix feather Han Sen held might not hurt him. Now, it was different.

When the phoenix flame and Sky Vine Radish kept hitting, Evil Lotus God kept screaming. God blood kept pouring out of him without reprieve. Bao Ying and the others were watching in shock.

From what they saw, Han Sen was holding a white flame. He made Evil Lotus God's god blood spill, making it so he was unable to fight back. It was very strong like a sky god landing on the earth.

"No... Impossible... I am a God... I cannot be killed by a lowlife creature... I cannot die... Hell no... Argh..." Evil Lotus God was unable to finish his sentence. Han Sen cut off his left arm, making god blood spill out of him and squirt everywhere like a bloody spring.

"Damn you... I will cut you up into little pieces for this and ensure you will never be reborn..." Evil Lotus God's face was full of anger. He put away the purple, evil spirit to look normal again.

Evil Lotus God's purple, evil spirit was gone. Sky Vine Radish's power had returned to normal. Evil Lotus God's body had obviously improved. His face looked enraged. He gathered up power to continue his fight with Han Sen.

Han Sen had another two compressed plastic bags ready to unload their contents. A lot of pottery powder was unleashed. It went all over Evil Lotus God's body. It made his skin corrode like he was drenched in acid that fizzed and bubbled across him. A big part of Evil Lotus God's body was being corroded away right there.

"Argh!" Evil Lotus God was screaming in pain.

Han Sen was going forward to the place full of pottery powder. He used his phoenix feather to strike it against Evil Lotus God's neck. He cut it in half.

"Impossible... I cannot die... I am a God... I am a God..." Evil Lotus God lost that very high sense of nobility and confidence he exuded earlier.

He was in a very bad situation on all sides. Using the purple, evil spirit forced him to accept the two-way attacks from Han Sen and Sky Vine Radish. If had not used the purple, evil spirit, his body would have been harmed by the pottery powder. It seemed as if he had no way out of this bad situation.

"I am killing a god," Han Sen coldly grunted. His body was covered in pottery powder. He slashed Evil Lotus God.

Many white flames flew across the scene. They gave Evil Lotus God more wounds to deal with. Evil Lotus God was screaming in agony. It was hard to imagine that this was the same Evil Lotus God that used his power to defeat Second Uncle and all the others until they had no possible hope of fighting back.

Katcha!

Evil Lotus God's head was lopped off by Han Sen. The head dropped and rolled near Second Uncle. The rest of the audience had gathered around to spectate.

Second Uncle looked at the bodiless head with shock. His face looked very weird. No one knew which words would be best to muster and speak.

"I am a God... You dare to kill a God... You will be cursed for eternity..." Evil Lotus God's head might have fallen to the ground, but he was not dead yet. He still cursed and cried at Han Sen.

Katcha!

Han Sen's body was carrying a white flame. He slashed downward. It split Evil Lotus God's head through the middle. A purple lotus flower came out of it. Many mysterious markings were flickering across it.

"God spirit hunted. Found god spirit gene."

Han Sen was depressed. This time, there was no god spirit. Han Sen was hoping to claim another god spirit and compare it to Sky Vine Radish's god spirit.

Boom!

When Evil Lotus God was killed, a purple light came down from the sky. All of his flesh and bones tuned into a purple light that rose.

Han Sen thought another god's sadness would repeat. When the purple pillar of light went through the sky, the sky had a weird twist. The purple pillar of light faded away in that twisted space. It was not able to generate a god's sadness.

After seeing that, Han Sen felt his heart jump. "Even the power of a god spirit's death cannot break out of the big barren systems. What happened to this area? How did Sacred get destroyed?"

"Is that god's personality..." Londo looked at the purple lotus flower on the floor. His voice was trembling.

That was a god's personality. If they took it, they could go into the skies and become a god.

With such an amazing treasure before them, none dared take it. They all looked at Han Sen. After all, when Han Sen killed Evil Lotus God, his performance had been far too shocking.

Even Second Uncle or Meng Lie dared not think of doing something so evil.

Han Sen picked up the purple lotus flower off the ground. He was going to put it away. He then heard a "katcha" noise come from Londo followed by shockwaves.

Han Sen thought it was Londo being brave enough to try and steal the god's personality. When he looked closer, it was not Londo that was coming. It was the metal Kirin box that was behind him. It had somehow opened. There was something inside it, and it had come out. It was heading for Han Sen.

Chapter 2823 Kill the Gods

Chapter 2823 Kill the Gods

Han Sen saw that the thing flying toward him was flat. He was not able to see what it was, but it was coming for the god spirit gene. Han Sen was not going to let it succeed. Just as he grabbed the evil purple lotus, another hand was also grabbing it.

Pang!

The flying thing was punched away by Han Sen with one hit. Han Sen did not feel a strong power coming from it, but Han Sen had not broken it.

Han Sen watched the thing as it was flying through the air. It was then that he saw what it was.

It appeared to be two big sticks that were stuck together. It was about a foot long and dark red. It was not eye-catching at all. He had no idea what it was.

Han Sen punched the flying thing that looked like two sticks. It was sent flying back, but it was still going after the evil purple lotus in Han Sen's hand.

Han Sen gathered up more power. He used all of his power to punch the thing away, but it still did not take any damage. After the punch again sent it flying backward, it simply headed straight for him.

When Han Sen used Sky Star Wolf glyph, his punch was as strong as a larva class deified, yet it was not able to harm that thing. That surprised him.

Upon seeing it fly back to him, Han Sen summoned his Cold Light Sword. He slashed the circular stick.

Pang!

The two circular sticks were struck by Han Sen. It was thrown to the deck but not hurt by Han Sen. It bounced back off the ground and went into the sky to fly. It was headed for Han Sen's evil purple lotus again.

This time, Han Sen was very surprised. The Cold Light Sword beam was able to kill a butterfly xenogeneic. When it slashed the circular sticks, it did not even leave a white mark. Although that thing did not have strong power, the strength of the material could not be underestimated.

"What is that thing?" Londo and the others looked at the two circular sticks with shocked expressions.

As Bao Ying looked at the object, he said, "It looks like a drawing. I think it is a scroll with a drawing on it."

"It looks like that, but the texture of the drawing does not look like paper or cloth," Second Uncle said. "I do not know what material that is, but you cannot break through its layers."

Hearing them say it was a drawing, Han Sen realized that it did sort of look like what they described. The two circular sticks must have contained the drawing. There were also dark red papers inside it. Because the papers were sticking to the circular sticks, one could not see them if one did not look closely. One only saw that something was stuck between the two circular sticks.

"That's weird. The Kirin placed a metal box inside his palace and enclosed it in one of the statues. And the metal box held the drawing scroll. That scroll can steal the god spirit genes..." Han Sen was able to tell that the scroll was not very aggressive, but his power couldn't hurt it. His heart jumped. When the scroll fell back, he decided to capture it.

It was now in Han Sen's hands, but the scroll still struggled to try to get the purple evil lotus, which was also in his hands. Its power was not very strong, so it was unable to escape Han Sen's grasp on it.

Han Sen quickly realized that the scroll wasn't a threat to him, so he put away the evil purple lotus. He used both hands to hold onto the handles of the scroll. He opened the scroll to see if there really was a drawing on it.

When he pulled it apart, he felt as if the scroll had been stuck together with strong glue. Han Sen tried his best, but he could only open it about two or three centimeters.

Both sides of the scroll near where it had unrolled showed a part of the picture. It meant that where Han Sen was pulling open was the center of the drawing.

Han Sen knew his power was not enough to open the scroll. Its power was too strong. It eventually bounced back. Han Sen quickly looked at what he was able to see, hoping to glean something out of the meager view.

While he was looking, he saw something. There was a line of words visible. It was written in the geno universe's common language, so Han Sen could read each word. The text was black, and it was written on a red background. The words on the scroll read "Tai Yi," which was followed by a space. After that were three more words: "Killing the gods."

Han Sen thought, "Tai Yi... Is that the Tai Yi who I once met... Has he killed a god too? Are gods that easy to kill? I thought only people with super genes could kill gods. Sacred Leader researched it for a long time, and he was unable to kill the gods. Who is this random guy that came out of nowhere and killed gods?"

His power was already fading, and he was now losing focus. The power in his hands was growing weaker. The scroll closed where Han Sen had revealed the words, making a "pat" sound.

Second Uncle and the others flew over to him. Londo curiously asked, "Mister Holy Baby, did you learn what was inside this drawing?"

"I cannot open it. I don't know what's inside it." Han Sen was holding the squirming scroll as he spoke. He did not want to tell people about the scroll, especially people from the Extreme King.

"Let's not talk right now," Bao Ying said. "Let's just leave the big barren systems. This place is far too dangerous."

"What's there to be afraid of?" Londo apathetically asked. "With Mister Holy Baby around, why must we be afraid of the xenogeneics here? He has the ability to kill a god."

"Let's just leave." Han Sen knew his business. He was only able to kill Evil Lotus God because of Sky Vine Radish and the pottery powder. If he'd had to fight a true god class xenogeneic, not even his Cold Light Sword would have been enough. Plus, a god spirit was useless against a xenogeneic. Bad things were bound to happen to them.

Thinking of Cold Light Sword, Han Sen looked into his Sea of Soul and saw there were another two Cold Light Sword beast souls. He had received them when he slaughtered the big band of Cold Light Charms.

He looked at the Cold Light Charms' information and noticed they were the same as the one Han Sen had before. They were Cold Light Swords, but their descriptions were a bit different. One of them said it was broken, and the other was just like the one Han Sen had. That one said it was half-complete.

Han Sen looked and immediately noticed that the Cold Light Sword beast soul that was labeled as broken was weaker than the other two.

"I wonder if the Cold Light Sword beast souls can be combined." Han Sen's heart jumped at the possibility. He saw the three Cold Light Charm beast souls stick together. Their spirit bodies combined and started twisting around. They combined into a new Cold Light Sword beast soul.

This new Cold Light Charm beast soul was obviously stronger than the other three Cold Light Charm beast souls. Just looking at its presence, one could tell that it was much stronger.

Han Sen looked at the information, delighted.

[Deified Beast Soul Cold Light Charm: Cold Light Sword (perfect)]

"At half-complete, it was already like a butterfly treasure weapon. Now, it's perfect? Maybe the Cold Light Sword can compete with true god weapons. If that's true, I am going to be rich," Han Sen thought, mega excited. He anxiously anticipated using his Cold Light Sword again and flexing its power.

Chapter 2824 Leveling Up to Larva

Chapter 2824 Leveling Up to Larva

Han Sen and the others retraced their steps back to the Lost Land. There was not much resistance to slow their return travel. They left the big barren system with ease.

On their way back to the Extreme King, Han Sen had been mulling over this question quite a bit. Tai Yi that was mentioned in the scroll. Was that the Tai Yi that Bao'er and the others saw?"

When they had been digging in God City, they dug up a strange stone. When Han Sen and the others went into the God City, Bao'er said a man appeared. He announced his name as Tai Yi. He even told her to say hello to her father.

When Bao'er told Han Sen about it, he felt weirded out too. According to Bao'er's description of him, Han Sen did not know who Tai Yi fellow could have been. He had heard the name Tai Yi before, but it was the Tai Yi King God in the sanctuaries. It was clearly not the same guy who called himself Tai Yi now.

Back then, Han Sen was still wondering about how Tai Yi knew about Bao'er's history. The father he mentioned should have been Bao'er's true biological father.

Ever since then, he had not heard anything about the person known as Tai Yi again. After a prolonged amount of time, Han Sen had almost completely forgotten about him.

Now, he had been mentioned in Holy Kirin's drawing scroll. Han Sen had seen Tai Yi's name and the three words "killing the gods." That made Han Sen start guessing more about the nature of Tai Yi's identity.

But guesses were little more than guesses. He did not even know if the Tai Yi in the drawing was the same one as the Tai Yi he had heard about. It was difficult for him to confirm anything.

Han Sen followed Second Uncle and the others to the Extreme King. On their way, the deified elites treated Han Sen completely differently. They admired him as if he was a god instead.

This had been the best way for Han Sen to leave the Extreme King, but he had opted to not abandon them just yet. He followed them back to the Extreme King.

Han Sen thought, If I leave now, the Extreme King will talk about me killing a god. I am afraid the scary existences in the geno hall might come after me. If I go back to the Extreme King now, they will think I am a part of them. I do not think they will tell anyone the story about me killing Evil Lotus God. It would just bring trouble to the Extreme King. Plus, the Extreme King has a lot of deified xenogeneics for me to kill. There is no point in me leaving now.

He used to think he was a bit too weak to stay in the Extreme King. Now that he had the perfect Cold Light Sword, he did not have to worry as much.

With Cold Light Sword's power, even if he could not fight against true god elites, he could still fight back a little.

Han Sen was playing with the purple evil lotus, thinking of a way in which he might be able to hurt it. It is a shame those two god spirit genes cannot be refined. If I was able to refine one of them, perhaps I could achieve true god power straight away.

After he went back to the Extreme King, he kept munching on his deified genes. Bai King summoned him. He was with Second Uncle and the others. They reported what had occurred in the big barren system.

That was about all that happened. Bai King did not ask why Han Sen had that power, nor did he ask Han Sen to hand over the god's personality and the scroll.

Ever since that happened, it was like nothing had changed. Han Sen did not see Bai King again. Only Bao Ying would come to teach him manners every day.

Han Sen thought, What is this Bai King thinking? If I wanted to run, I would have run. I have so many secrets in me, yet he is not showing interest. Even with treasures like the god's personality, he hasn't asked about it. What is he truly after?

If Bai King had some kind of plan to test him, Han Sen would have felt more convinced. If his opponent was willing to show his cards, he would at least have a way to sort the matter out. But Bai King was not showing his cards, which made Han Sen completely confused. He thought Bai King was a very mysterious character and a difficult person to understand.

After a while, every day for Han Sen was just a day in which he ate and slept and slept and ate. His deified gene tallies were greatly increasing. Before long, it reached a hundred.

It is time to become larva class. I hope that after I become larva class, my body will become normal again. Han Sen was happy, but he did not immediately become larva class.

This place belonged to the Extreme King, and his identity was that of the Holy Baby. If he strove to become larva class and looked like the real Han Sen again, it would have been like feeding a sheep directly into a tiger's mouth.

Fortunately, Bai King did not restrict his freedom. Han Sen found an excuse and took a battleship from the Extreme King to leave the kingdom. He found a planet that was owned by the Extreme King but had no one there. While he was there, he started to evolve his battle body.

When the evolution began, Han Sen felt as if his gene messages kept changing. His cells kept splitting and changing.

Slowly, Han Sen's body kept getting bigger. It wasn't much longer until he returned to his adult self.

Han Sen still kept the xenogeneic battle body mode. His body looked weirdly pretty because he had combined with Spell. It made his face look as soft as a woman's.

I finally became an adult again! Han Sen was so happy. He did not have a fetish to be a child, so he was now much more comfortable.

Han Sen had successfully become larva class. He felt as if his power had returned. He enjoyed that powerful power a lot. It was much more powerful than if he relied on using the Sky Star Wolf glyph.

This is the real me. Han Sen felt very cocky. When he tried to cancel his xenogeneic mode, he found out he was unable to.

Do I have to be like this from now on? Han Sen felt kind of depressed, but there was no other way.

Although he looked much prettier now, Han Sen still wanted his old face back.

Right now, I am much more powerful. I wonder if I can open the scroll. Han Sen took out the scroll. He generated power and tried to pull open the scroll again.

The scroll slowly opened. Once again, he saw Tai Yi's name. Because Han Sen's power was stronger than when he used Sky Star Wolf glyph, the scroll could now be slowly opened.

Here it is... Here it is... There is that text again... As Han Sen looked at the scroll that was being opened, he saw another line of words appear.

"Purple Fight... Killing the gods..." When Han Sen saw the name, he was shocked.

Tai Yi could have the same name and surname, but Purple Fight would not have the same name. The elites that used that name in the universe would only be the renowned Purple Fight of Sacred's 10 generals.

Han Sen had seen Purple Fight before, but Purple Fight was not doing so well now. He was riding the Sea Demon Car in Tianxia System, wandering there forever.

After the woman, who called herself a sacred researcher, left Two Worlds Mountain, Purple Fight was gone too.

Chapter 2825 Name Lis

Chapter 2825 Name Lis

Han Sen thought, Has this scroll recorded the elites that killed gods before? He thought something was amiss with what was going on.

Sacred Leader researched for a long time and was unable to kill the gods. Why would a subordinate of his, Purple Fight, kill a god with success? That is so weird. Plus, that woman and Horizontal Evil used to say that without a super gene, you could not kill a god. Even Sacred Leader was unable to find a super gene. How did Purple Fight find a super gene? Han Sen's brain was flooded with intense wonder.

To find an answer in the scroll, Han Sen added power into his hands to pull the scroll open even more.

The scroll was hard to open. It was like it was glued shut. It took a lot of power to get it open. The more he pulled it, the harder it became. With Han Sen's larva class power, even he almost couldn't hold it open.

There are more words... Horizontal Evil... Killing the gods... When Han Sen saw the name, he froze.

Horizontal Evil was the Breakskies alpha. Han Sen had pinned him on a mountainside a while ago. He was never granted death, so he was stuck in a state of not living and not dying. Horizontal Evil even told Han Sen that he did not have the power to eliminate a god. If that was true, why did the scroll possess words that suggested the contrary?

Han Sen suddenly thought the scroll was Holy Kirin's prank. Otherwise, having such a list of names was pointless. Was he giving Purple Fight, Horizontal Evil, and the others a crime?

Although Han Sen doubted the credibility of the scroll, he continued pulling the scroll open. He wanted to see what was at the end.

Eventually, when he pulled it to some level, the drawing's power was too strong. He was not able to keep pulling the scroll open anymore.

"Open!" Han Sen groaned. Sky Star Wolf's glyph flashed on his body, giving him a bit more power. He kept pulling the scroll open.

Han Sen's arms had veins sticking out. Many substance chains flashed across his hands. He was forcing the scroll open bit by bit.

"Han Yufei... Blasphemy to god... got hit into a loophole never to be reborn..." Han Sen finally saw a crime with a different title. That made him wonder even more.

Han Sen's head was full of questions. Han Yufei? That should be a woman's name. But who is she? What does it have to do with Sacred? How does she have the crime of being blasphemous to a god? That cannot be as bad as killing a god. But why are Purple Fight's crime and the others involve just killing, and this woman was hit into a loophole to never be reborn?

Pang!

Han Sen's power was no longer able to hold against the strength of the scroll. The scroll's two sticks bounced back into their original position, rerolling the paper to how it was. The scroll then tried to fly away.

Han Sen held onto the scroll and suppressed it enough to stick it in Destiny's Tower.

What is going on here? Why have so many people managed to kill a god before? Han Sen was very suspicious, but he did not have enough information. He could not make a reasonable judgment just yet.

It looks like I will have to wait until my power is stronger. At that time, I can completely open the scroll and learn the meaning of the names in the scroll. Han Sen put the issue of the scroll aside.

He was now an adult. Although no one would have been able to tell he was Han Sen, it was not suitable for him to remain with the Extreme King anymore. So, Han Sen teleported back to the sanctuaries.

Han Ling'er was learning how to draw in the garden when she saw Han Sen suddenly appear. She tilted her head to the side, looked at him, and asked, "Are you a thief?"

"If I was a thief, what would you do to me?" Han Sen smiled and looked at Han Ling'er. He wanted to prank her.

Han Ling'er blinked and said, "Mister Handsome Thief, you look very hot. If you leave now, I will pretend she never saw you."

Han Sen's head was full of dark clouds. Ling'er is so small, and she is already obsessed with appearances. I should teach her that good-looking men are not trustable."

"Ling'er, do you not recognize Dad?" Han Sen asked. He looked gloomy.

"Dad?" Han Ling'er looked at Han Sen with confusion. A while later, she tilted her head and was gladly thrust into Han Sen's hands. She asked, "Dad? Since when did you become so handsome?"

Han Sen wished to say something more, but he heard Ji Yanran approaching. She looked at Han Sen for a while. With surprise, she said, "Han Sen, why do you look better now?"

Han Sen explained what had happened to him. Ji Yanran and Ling'er were next to Han Sen. He had one in each arm. They were next to him listening to him explain what had happened.

Han Sen quickly noticed that his reputation in the house had been greatly increased. Before, when he arrived home, he would just eat normal food. Now, Ji Yanran made some extra good dishes.

Ling'er kept going around Han Sen for hugs. She didn't stop. She kept calling out for daddy and asking for kisses.

This mother and daughter... Han Sen noticed that to increase his reputation in their family, power and such were useless. Good looks were the most effective weapons.

"My original face was not that bad." Han Sen felt sad. His face had not been a super handsome one, but his body shape and presence was always there. He could not have been any worse than a supermodel. His treatment, however, was terrible.

The next morning, after resting for a day, Han Sen was woken up by Ji Yanran screaming.

"What is it? It is very early in the morning." Han Sen sat up and discovered that something was wrong. He looked closer. His body had turned into the body of a child again. Even Han Sen was shocked.

"What happened? Why do I look like this again? I thought after reaching larva class that I would be normal." Han Sen developed a cold sweat.

"So adorable..." Ji Yanran hugged Han Sen in her arms. She used her cheeks to rub against Han Sen's cheeks and said, "Littleflower was this cute when he was this small."

Han Sen did not know what to say. Ji Yanran was very accepting of the fact that her husband had turned into a child. She was not worried.

Han Sen researched this for a while. He found out he could not stay an adult for a long amount of time. Every once in awhile, he was able to turn into an adult, but he would not be an adult for a long time. He was only able to be an adult for around 10 hours. After that, he turned back into a child.

I went through all this trouble, and I am still not recovered! It looks like I will have to become butterfly class to totally recover. Han Sen was thinking about how to escape the Extreme King, but it turned out that there was no need for now. He decided to remain Holy Baby in the Extreme King and take advantage of their resources.

While he was still an adult, Han Sen harnessed his power to use the Four Sheep Cube and enter God's Farm. He wanted to see if he could find Wan'er again.

Han Sen had just entered God's Farm when he saw Wan'er killing sheep with her knife. This delighted him.

I researched how to deal with God's Knife for a long time. Now, I can put my exercise into practice. Han Sen teleported in front of Wan'er. He looked at Wan'er, who was holding God's Knife and slurping up blood, and said, "Wan'er, back off!"

Chapter 2826 Fighting God's Knife Again

Chapter 2826 Fighting God's Knife Again

"Who are you? How do you know my name?" Wan'er looked at Han Sen with shock. Han Sen's face looked very different from how it usually did. She was not able to recognize him.

Before Han Sen answered, God's Knife had already released scary blood flames. It escaped from Wan'er's hands and flew toward Han Sen through the air. The blood flames had already generated a blood demon shadow. It was holding God's Knife by its handle. It approached Han Sen slashing and thrashing.

It is a super space slash that features time and space. It can slash what exists in the past, making it a knife that no one can block. Can I block it? Can I predict its trail a second before in time? Han Sen was unsure, but he knew he had to try.

The medusa shield was instantly in Han Sen's hand. It was positioned before Han Sen as he moved his body. His other hand wielded the Cold Light Sword.

Han Sen was planning on using Spell's guns, but Spell was already a part of him. She was not able to be used as a gun for Han Sen to make use of. Plus, Cold Light Sword's power was better than Spell. So, Han Sen was just going to use his Cold Light Sword.

Han Sen carefully calculated his moving track, the sword light from Cold Light Sword, and the medusa shield's location of defense. The reason was to force God's Knife slashing where he needed him to be.

Han Sen had not been able to make a prediction a second ago, but he could use powerful formation powers to force God's Knife to fall into the chess game-like trap he was orchestrating. That made it unable to calculate his location one second later.

Using a man's intelligence to fight a knife that could travel through time and space, Han Sen could not do it on a whim. But this was the best chance he had to fight God's Knife.

Katcha!

God's Knife landed on Han Sen's back. It cut open his skin. The blood came out like crystal, and the severed muscles looked like jade.

Han Sen thought, That's a very powerful God's Knife. My xenogeneic mode is only larva class, but the body strength should be almost like butterfly class. Yet, it can still cut open my body. The power of God's Knife has increased. I am afraid it might have reached true god class.

The attack was within what Han Sen had predicted, so he kept on moving. He adjusted the position and angle of his medusa shield and Cold Light Sword.

"It will kill you, too. Run!" Wan'er did not recognize Han Sen. She was just being nice enough to warn him.

Han Sen did not care. Wan'er was the crux of all Lone Bamboo's sorrows. If he was able to save Wan'er, then Lone Bamboo would no longer be in such pain. If there was a chance to do that, Han Sen was going to try.

Patong!

Han Sen's body was slashed again, but it was not in a critical place.

It looks like my judgment and calculations are still a little sloppy. It needs to be improved while I'm here in the actual combat. Han Sen was not shocked. Rather, he was happy. Although he had been hit, it was not in a critical place. That meant his method was working.

Han Sen kept fighting God's Knife, but he incurred more and more wounds. If one looked closer, one could see his wounds were getting smaller and smaller.

Dong!

God's Knife kept slashing against medusa's shield. It was unable to strike his body. Han Sen was so happy that he almost groaned in pleasure.

He blocked the God's Knife attack a second before he did. The super space slash's power was like a glitchy exploit, but he still broke it.

Patong!

While Han Sen was excited, he was hit again. It hurt so badly that it made him focus. He knew now was not the time to get excited. He still couldn't block all of the super space slashes with perfect precision.

Compared to his first experience, Han Sen was becoming smoother as he used formation. Slowly, he was able to block more God's Knife attacks with the medusa shield. It was harder for the enemy to use super space slash and harm his body.

Wan'er started reminding Han Sen about the need to run, but she slowly noticed Han Sen was actually able to weather this fight against God's Knife. She had a look of awe on her face.

She had never seen any creature able to fight against God's Knife the way he was. Seeing God's Knife, the creatures in God's Farm were scared. They were paralyzed with fear and never dared try to rebel against God's Knife.

The stranger in front of them all was actually able to challenge it, and he was able to keep going at it. He kept blocking the attacks of God's Knife. It was unbelievable to witness.

Han Sen's entire body was buzzing with an incredible amount of excitement. It was like facing a problem that could not be solved and fighting for a countless amount of days in poor conditions but still seeing it through. The ability to finish and relish in the joy was like his whole heart was leveling up.

Han Sen thought God's Knife was so powerful and super space slash was scary. Yet, when he blocked his first strike, his mind chilled. He was more relaxed as the fight went on, which made it easier.

Before, God's Knife created intense pressure. Now, that pressure was gone. Han Sen was able to control super space slash easier as time went by.

Han Sen felt as if he could control the universe and all of its rules. It was like he could do whatever he wanted to.

Suddenly, Han Sen put away the medusa shield and used his Cold Light Sword to fight God's Knife. That was all he used. He was not defending anymore. He was going to try and go forward to strike.

Dong! Dong! Dong

The knife and sword went against each other in the air. The shockwaves created a lot of cracks in space. Han Sen was depending purely on his sword to tie with the God's Knife, which was a second ahead. It was all about attacking now. It was not like before when Han Sen had to block or evade.

So, what if you can strike a second before I can? I can block your attacks too. Han Sen was feeling completely relaxed. He was so chill. One could not describe how chill he was. The Cold Light Sword was waving casually to keep fighting God's Knife.

Wan'er opened her small mouth as she looked at Han Sen battling God's Knife in disbelief. She had never seen God's Knife suppressed like that. It felt like God's Knife strength was being minimized.

Dong!

The sword light was seen in the air as God's Knife was hit backward. The position of the knife was a bit messed up.

God's Knife really is suppressed! Now, Wan'er believed that God's Knife had been suppressed by that wild stranger.

In the next moment, Wan'er saw God's Knife turn around and fly into the sky, but Han Sen's sword light hit it down and prevented it from escaping.

God's knife... It is trying to flee... Wan'er could not believe what she was seeing. God's Knife was trying to flee. She never thought this could happen, but it was actually happening directly in front of her.

Han Sen slashed and slashed. He slashed God's Knife and got it to fall back. What made Han Sen frown was the fact that he did not know what God's Knife was made of. He had slashed God's Knife many times, but the strength of the perfect Cold Light Sword did not leave any damage on it.

Although I have already broken super space slash, I cannot destroy the body that controls the God's Knife. That is not winning. Han Sen frowned, thinking about how to destroy the God's Knife.

Chapter 2827 A Gamble That Depends on Power

Chapter 2827 A Gamble That Depends on Power

I wonder if the method to kill a god is useful with God's Knife. Han Sen's heart jumped. He summoned Sky Vine Radish and threw a punch toward God's Knife.

Pang!

God's Knife was not damaged, but the blood flame demon was hit by Sky Vine Radish. The flames of its composure went everywhere.

It really works! Is that thing a god too? Han Sen was delighted.

Sky Vine Radish was strong. It kept punching the blood flame demon. It made the blood flame demon shatter and shimmer everywhere. It was unable to fight back.

God's Knife was already falling back. Now, Sky Vine Radish was attacking it. The bloody fires of the knife were becoming weaker. In the end, the bloody flame was broken by Sky Vine Radish. God's Knife turned dim as if it had lost all control.

Han Sen flew in front of the God's Knife, picked it up off the ground, and discovered that God's Knife was nothing more than an ordinary sharp knife without its power.

Both of his hands held a separate side of the sharp knife. He wanted to break the knife, but he was unable to achieve what he wanted. The knife was still as hard as before. It just did not have a lively presence inside it anymore.

Han Sen thought, I didn't hear the hunting announcement. Perhaps that means I didn't kill it. He put God's Knife inside Destiny's Tower and kept it suppressed.

"Wan'er, follow me. I am going to take you to see Lone Bamboo," Han Sen said as he approached Wan'er.

"Do you know my brother?" Wan'er was happy, but then she looked sad and shook her head. "You should leave now. I cannot come with you."

"God's Knife has already been suppressed by me. What more do you need to concern yourself with?" Han Sen saw in Wan'er's face that she was hiding something.

"I signed a contract with a god. I cannot leave here. If I do, I will end up causing my big brother harm." Wan'er shook her head.

"What contract?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

Wan'er shook her head and said, "I cannot tell you. If I tell you, big brother will be in danger."

Han Sen knew he could not blame Wan'er for thinking that way. If he was in her position, he would feel as if this was a trick too. Before being 100% sure, he would never try to do something that could put his family at risk.

"I will not force you to come with me, but God's Knife has been suppressed by me. Will the god be OK with that?" Han Sen looked at Wan'er as he spoke.

Wan'er nibbled her lips but did not say anything. She was unsure.

"How about this?" Han Sen went on to say, "Tell me where that god is, and I will go out and look for it. I will see if there is a way for me to kill it."

If the god Wan'er had signed a contract with was the same as Evil Lotus God, perhaps there was a chance for Han Sen to kill it. If he did that, Wan'er would be free again.

Wan'er still shook her head and said, "You should go. A god is not something we can deal with. He is so powerful, and he is everywhere."

ChapterMid();

"But I did manage to suppress the God's Knife. Suppressing a god is not something impossible." Han Sen tried to convince her.

"This is different. The God's Knife is just a knife. It's one of God's toys. How can it compare with the god itself? The power of a god is not something we can feasibly comprehend." After that, Wan'er's small face had a frightening expression. It was as if she was in the recollection of something terrible.

"How can you know it won't work if you haven't given it a go? If your big brother Lone Bamboo knew you were here, I am sure he would want to see you again." Han Sen hoped to use Lone Bamboo to change her mind.

Wan'er looked hesitant, but then confidently shook her head. "Thanks a lot, but please do not tell big brother about me. You should leave now. The God's Knife has been affected, and I am sure the god must have felt it. When he comes, it will be too late for you to escape."

"It is already too late..." Wan'er's last sentence was spoken a different tone of voice. She was like a different person.

Han Sen's face changed. He saw Wan'er's body start to morph with a blurry god light. It was like her entire body was being showered in the morning light. Her eyes became weirdly clear. She appeared to become an emotionless machine.

"You have broken into my farm and destroyed my knife spirit. You are a very interesting person." Wan'er looked at Han Sen with interest as she spoke. Her face was like a king in a high place, looking down on a clown's performance at the circus.

Han Sen coldly looked at Wan'er and asked, "Are you the god?"

Han Sen suddenly realized something, but he did not know what it was.

"Yes, I am God." Wan'er smiled and nodded. She stared at Han Sen and asked, "What is your name? What race do you belong to?"

"I am Dollar. I am a human," Han Sen answered.

Wan'er shook her head and said, "You are not a human. Humans don't look like you. You are a xenogeneic."

Han Sen's heart jumped with shock. Pretty much no creature in the universe knew about humans, but this so-called God seemed to know about the existence of humanity. It also knew that he was not a human. This was a problem.

"How do you know I am not a human?" Han Sen quickly asked.

"If I think you are not a human, then you are not a human," Wan'er replied. "There is no why."

"What is your name?" Han Sen asked.

"I am God," Wan'er answered.

"Don't gods have a title? Something like Empty God? Sky Empty God and etcetera? What is your title?" Han Sen asked.

"You know a lot. It is no wonder you were able to destroy the spirit of my knife." It laughed and said, "But I do not have a title. You can just call me God."

Before Han Sen said anything more, God went on to say, "You destroyed my knife spirit, and I am OK with that. If you want to take away Wan'er, you can do that too. But this world is a fair place. You are taking so much, so you should give something back in the interest of fairness, of course. Wouldn't you agree?"

"No. That was something I achieved through my own power. Why should I give out anything?" Han Sen smiled.

God was shocked, but it then laughed. "Well said. Something you take through your own power means you shouldn't give out anything. I really like you. How about this? It is rare to

find an interesting xenogeneic like you. I am giving you a chance now. So, let's have a bet. If you can beat me, you can leave without any harm and Wan'er can go with you."

"What if I lose?" Han Sen frowned.

"If you lose, you are so funny that I wouldn't want to see you die." God went silent. It went on to say, "You can replace Wan'er's job here. You can feed God's Knife for the next century."

"That's not fair," Han Sen said with a smile. "If I win, you do not have to give anything. If I lose, I have to give you a hundred years of my time. Why would I take part in such an unfair gamble?"

"Because that is a bet that involves my own power," God said with a smile.

Han Sen was going to say there was nothing he could do to him if he didn't do anything. Before he said anything, he shockingly noticed that within God's stare, his hands were not listening to him. He held his neck and squeezed. He squeezed himself so hard that he was going to suffocate. With Han Sen's will and power, he was unable to control his own body.

Inside the Sea of Soul, the black crystal armor reduced its presence. It pretended it did not exist. There was no reaction.

Chapter 2828 - Predicting the Future

Chapter 2828 Predicting the Future

God smiled at Han Sen as it asked, "Can we agree to a bet now?" Han Sen could not speak. He felt as if he was going to be strangled to death, so he had to nod.

"Nice. You have made the right choice. Using your power is more interesting." God laughed.

"Should it be me who is deciding what to risk?" Han Sen rubbed his throat. He realized now that this god was a bit evil. It seemed very casual, but it was scarier than the other gods he had encountered. It gave Han Sen real pressure, and it was exerting a sense of danger the other gods had not been able to accomplish.

"Before, it really did not matter," God said. "Now, I have met a really interesting creature like you. That is why I want to play my favorite game."

"What game is that?" Han Sen's brain moved fast. His only option was to escape. He could not defeat this god. Even if he could beat this god, the god had taken over Wan'er's body. He could not risk killing Wan'er along with it.

Also, the black crystal armor had strangely hidden itself. That had never happened before. When he used to meet the kings, he had not seen the black crystal armor react like this. That just showed how scary this god truly was.

Han Sen thought gods like the kings would not deal damage to creatures in the universe. Gods like Evil Lotus God, which could hit creatures, were not his enemy. He used Sky Vine Radish and his phoenix feather to establish a tie.

This god was totally different. It was possessing Wan'er and still able to wield massive power. It was clearly a god spirit operating on a whole new level.

This god... Is it the one that met the seventh team? Han Sen wondered.

"It is so simple. We will predict the fate of each other." God's face looked so weird but only for a second.

"Predict fate? Predict whose fate?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

"It can be anybody. You can pick any creature you want," God said. It then moved its hand. God light turned into a mirror. The mirror had many shadows. There were all kinds of creatures from the universe there.

"I don't like altering the fates of others," Han Sen said. "You can come and test my fate, but how will you even predict it, and how will you win?"

"We are just making a bet," God coldly said. "We cannot bet on ourselves. You pick a creature. It can be anyone you know. It can even be your family. We will predict the choices they make when something happens. You can decide first."

"Then, I select the Very High's leader," Han Sen said. He was thinking, No matter how strong you are, you cannot affect the Very High's leader.

It was unknown if God saw what Han Sen was thinking, but it did not care and said, "Yeah, let's bet with Very High Leader."

"How do we bet?" Han Sen asked. "It is not as if we know what the Very High Leader is going to do."

God did not speak. It walked one step and came before Han Sen. It pulled Han Sen with him. Han Sen felt as if he fell into a time vortex. He felt so dizzy that he thought he was going to throw up.

Many people had carried him away via Galaxy Teleport. He had almost finished practicing Galaxy Teleport himself, but it was never this horrible.

When everything returned to normal, Han Sen found himself in Outer Sky. In front of him was the very familiar Star Tree.

The Star Tree was full of fruit. They looked like many giant planets hanging from the branches of the tree.

A young man of the Very High was sitting under the Star Tree with his legs crossed. The man's white clothing was like snow. He looked very handsome and also very cold. He looked like a guy who everybody owed money to.

This man... He looks very familiar... Han Sen thought that the young man looked very familiar.

"This is Very High Leader," God said next to him.

"You are lying. I have seen Very High Leader, and he is an old man." Before Han Sen could finish, his face changed. He suddenly knew why the young man looked so familiar. His facial structure and body looked like Very High Leader. He just looked younger, so he seemed different.

God smiled and said, "That is Very High Leader when he was young. We are here when he was only 20."

"We... We went into the past..." Han Sen's face changed. He finally understood why it was so difficult to teleport. It was not because he had not just used Galaxy Teleport. He had teleported through time.

"There is nothing amazing about it," God casually said. "If you want, I can take you to see what you looked like when you were younger."

"That is fine," Han Sen said. "The past is the past. Whatever happens in the future is always meant to be. If you already know how things pan out, what is the point of making a bet?"

“Who told you the future is already set in stone?” God looked at Han Sen with shock.

“Is it not?” Han Sen asked with a smile. “If the future could be changed, you could just go and kill the Very High’s leader now. With the power you have, Very High Leader will obey you. We do not have to go to the past and find the Very High’s leader.”

God preferred spending its power on going back to the past than going to meet Very High Leader. Clearly, it was afraid of something, which was why Han Sen said what he did.

God laughed and said, “There are rules in this universe. Even God cannot destroy them. But within these rules, there is nothing in there about changing the future. The future is full of unpredictabilities. We come from a change in the future. Now, there is some accident affecting it. It might create another future, so we are not sure what the future is going to be.”

“Are you saying that you can affect the young Very High Leader and make him do decisions that benefit you?” Han Sen knew what God was trying to say.

“You can do the same too. That is only fair.” God laughed.

Han Sen looked at God seriously and asked, “Can I ask you a question?”

“It depends on what you ask me,” God replied with a smile. “I might be God, but I do not know the answer to everything.”

Han Sen looked at God seriously. It looked different from the other king gods.

“If you like this game of yours so much, you must have played it many times.” Han Sen took a deep breath as he asked, “Did you ever lose?”

“Yes, I have lost twice.” God’s answer surprised Han Sen.

“I am curious as to who defeated you,” Han Sen said with shock.

“One from Sacred and a human called Han Jingzhi,” God coldly said. His face looked weird as he spoke.

When Han Sen heard that, his heart began to race like crazy. He almost shouted out loud, “Han Jingzhi...”

Chapter 2829 - A Different Kind of God

Chapter 2829 A Different Kind of God

"How did they beat you?" Han Sen was holding in the urge to ask, but he buckled. He knew he was now getting closer to the truth behind what happened to the seventh team. This god could certainly be the one encountered by the seventh team. "Do you think I will expose my weaknesses to you?" God asked with a laugh.

Han Sen looked at it strangely. Although it was possessing Wan'er, this god gave Han Sen the feeling that it was the nice and next-door neighbor kind. It did not have that superior presence like Jun King and the other god spirits gave off. It did not really try to present himself as an invincible deity either. If Han Sen had not known it was a god, he would never have imagined it was the sort of being to play with the fates of others.

Thinking about the elite humans of the seventh team and the bad things that happened to them, Han Sen knew that their appearance and presence could not be trusted. This being that called itself God might have looked kind, but appearances were deceptive. On the inside, it was a wretched demon.

While they were talking, Very High Leader, who was sitting beneath the tree stood up. He looked up at one of the Star Tree's fruits.

The star fruits were very difficult to grow naturally, ripen, and fall to the ground. It was a process that took forever. Even people who guarded the Star Tree did not have that sort of patience.

There was now a fruit that had matured naturally. The young Very High Leader stared at the matured fruit with a face that dripping with seriousness.

The star fruit that had matured naturally possessed a deified xenogeneic. It was not going to be a primitive or transmutation either. It wasn't that low level. It would be at least larva or butterfly class.

Very High Leader was very young. He had only just become primitive, but he was already considered a genius amongst the Very High. Such praise did not come easy. Even so, when it came to battling, he was primitive. A primitive going up against a larva or butterfly class fiend was far too much.

He did not plan on backing down from the prospect of such a fight, nor did he summon the aid of others of the Very High. He silently watched the star fruit with eyes brimming with confidence and pride.

The star fruit had some scary light. It was like a sun that was burning at max capacity. When time passed, the star fruit's light became weaker. It changed from white to yellow, yellow to red, red to dark red, and dark red to black. It ended up looking like charcoal.

"You and I have come here to predict this Very High Leader's actions and see if he can kill the xenogeneic," God said.

When he heard that, Han Sen frowned. That question was not difficult to answer. The star fruit unleashed a very scary presence. It was stronger than Han Sen was now.

Very High Leader was just a primitive deified. His power was not enough to fight against the xenogeneic that existed inside such fruit. Also, there were no other Very High there. It would have been impossible for him to slay such a xenogeneic.

With Han Sen's experience guarding the star tree, he was able to predict that the xenogeneic would escape capture and leave Outer Sky. It was bound to flee into the mountains nearby. Very High Leader would not be able to stop it.

Such an obvious result was impossible for the god to not know already. It had picked the time of this incident with purpose, so it was hard to gauge whether or not it was already prepared for this.

Are there any more changes, in between this? Did Very High Leader manage to kill that xenogeneic inside the fruit? Han Sen thought to himself. He then thought, “No. God can’t be deliberately tricking me to have me think this is a trick. In fact, I believe the xenogeneic escaped into the mountains without issue.

Han Sen was shocked. He realized he had made a big mistake. Gambling with people who were professional when it came to tricks of the mind was the worst thing possible. He might have merrily walked right into his opponent’s scheme.

Han Sen knew he was an elite when it came to this stuff, so he immediately forced himself to calm down and sort through the information he had at hand. With what he knew thus far, that was how he was going to make his judgment.

“Very High Leader will not kill the xenogeneic.” Han Sen made his decision. It was because it was the most likely thing to happen. Han Sen had to choose the option that adhered to Occam’s razor.

“Fine. I will select the option that states Very High Leader succeeds and slays the xenogeneic.” God laughed coldly. Nothing special was visible on its face, so Han Sen could not tell if he was right or wrong.

Katcha!

The fruit that had turned completely black exploded. It turned into dust and rose. The xenogeneic appeared from behind.

There was a semi-transparent set of butterfly wings that opened beautifully like flowers. Behind the butterfly wings, a lady with jade skin used her hands and shoulders to hide her body’s important parts. She looked shy.

Han Sen did not think that the thing that came out of the star fruit would be a xenogeneic like that. He thought, Such a beautiful xenogeneic. I do not think men could be cruel enough to harm something like that. Plus, his power is worse than the xenogeneic. He won’t be able to kill it.

Just as Han Sen thought that the young Very High Leader was in shock when he saw that beautiful xenogeneic. His ice-cold face melted a little.

"Mister is a genius of the Very High. Butterfly Lady has been in the fruit admiring you for the longest time. If Mister would not mind, Butterfly Lady would like to follow Mister..." The most surprising thing happened. The xenogeneic was extremely intelligent, and she was butterfly class. On top of that, she was willing to follow Very High Leader, who was only primitive class at the time. That was a very rare thing to happen.

It looks like Very High Leader is not going to kill her. Han Sen looked at the scene. He could see God still smiling. It was like everything was none of its business. That made Han Sen feel a little surreal.

Things went so smoothly as everything unfolded. It was going too well for Han Sen.

The Very High Leader was now just a young man. He did not have the mind of a Very High Forget Love practitioner either. After meeting the beautiful and elegant butterfly lady, he suddenly had a weird feeling.

The relationship between the two developed quickly. A few days later, they were already kissing each other together like a couple.

"Now, I think you lose." Han Sen had been aware of God. He was not going to let it destroy the relationship between Very High Leader and the butterfly lady.

"Tomorrow, if Very High Leader hasn't killed the butterfly lady by tomorrow, then I lose," God said with a smile.

"OK." Han Sen agreed, but he thought, They are so in love now. One day later, there is no way they could become enemies and try to kill each other. Plus, even if they did turn against each other, the butterfly lady is much stronger than Very High Leader. It would probably end up with the butterfly lady killing Very High Leader.

To prevent the god from doing some tricks, Han Sen stared at him. He was not going to let him disturb Very High Leader and the butterfly lady.

That night, Very High Leader and butterfly lady could not help but eat the forbidden fruit.

Han Sen felt relieved and he asked, "Now that it has happened, Very High Leader will not want to kill the butterfly lady, right?"

Han Sen watched God. It was sitting on the branch of a tree holding its jaw as it looked at Very High Leader and butterfly lady being together. It looked like it was happy for them. God said, "It is a relationship that makes people jealous."

"If you think this relationship is very nice, does that mean we should not disturb them? How about the bet ends here?" Although things were drifting in Han Sen's favor, he did not think God would lose and concede so easily. It was only a matter of time before God did something.

God's eyes looked a bit weird as it said, "No. This is just the beginning of our bet..."

After that, God's body flashed. It jumped off the tree and stood in front of Very High Leader and butterfly lady.

Han Sen knew that God was going to strike, so he quickly flashed in front of God. It did not matter what God was planning to do, but he knew he had to stop it. He did not know what God could possibly do to make Very High Leader kill the butterfly lady.

Chapter 2830 - Sky and Men Combined at an Extreme Level

Chapter 2830 Sky and Men Combined at an Extreme Level

Very High Leader saw Han Sen and God, frowned, and asked, “Who are you people? How dare you come to the star tree.” If this was a normal race, if an important place was suddenly invaded, they would not have spoken like this. They would have attacked before doing anything.

Very High people were different. They were not in a rush to strike.

God looked at Very High Leader and coldly said, “It does not matter who we are. What is most important is that you betrayed Very High Forget Love’s Big Love Path. You have drowned in a little love and little relationship. Is this really what you want?”

Han Sen thought God would use a harsher method. He did not expect God was just going to try and convince the Very High Leader.

Although it was quite difficult to convince the Very High Leader to slay the woman who he had fallen in love with, it should have been something impossible. But Han Sen did not drop his guard because of that.

Han Sen tried to fight back by saying, “Big love and little love are all love. If you cannot do small love, how can you have big love?”

“What does it have to do with you guys?” Very High Leader looked at Han Sen and God with shock. He did not know where these two people had come from and suddenly run up to him to talk about love.

“Of course, it is related.” God pointed at Very High Leader as he spoke. “You are part of the Very High. Your responsibilities involve learning about the path of the universe. You are

here to maintain the balance of the universe. If you are drowned in small love and a small relationship, who can do the things you should be destined to do?”

When Han Sen heard him, he thought God was being ridiculous in what he was saying. Although the Very High had Sky and Men Combined, it was not at a level that God had mentioned. God’s words made it sound like the Very High were superheroes there to maintain world peace. It was like without them, the universe was going to stop spinning.

“I can plan my own plan,” Very High Leader glumly said. “There is no need for you guys to tell me what to do.”

Han Sen felt as if this was not a good sign. With the Very High people’s personalities, unless something touched the deepest core of their hearts, they would not be showing expressions the way he currently was.

Although Very High Leader was very young right now, and his practice was not very strong, he still should not have been so emotionless.

“I am not here to tell you off,” God coldly said. “I am here to ask you if you want the Sky and Men Combined Together’s big love or small love and small relationships between men and women.”

“These two do not contradict each other,” Han Sen said. “You can have both.”

Very High Leader’s face was pale as he asked, “Who are you people? If you do not speak clearly, I am going to be rude to you guys.”

Upon hearing all of this, the butterfly lady was angry. She coldly shouted, “You can tell that they are both no good for anybody! Allow me to take them down and ask them!”

After that, the butterfly lady waved her hand. Many substance chains flashed like a halo. They were headed toward Han Sen and God.

Han Sen teleported and dodged them. God did not avoid them. It allowed the halo to tie it up. It did not struggle. After the ring was pulled, God fell to the ground with it.

God fell to the ground but still looked cold. It did not look at the butterfly lady. God instead looked at the Very High Leader and said, “With Sky and Men Combined Together, the Very High will be free. Are you really going to give this up on behalf of the butterfly lady?”

“Hmph! What do you know about Sky and Men Combined Together and the Very High’s freedom?” Very High Leader’s face looked a bit disdainful.

“Very High Supremacy and Extremely Quiet Path... Without me, without...” God was vaguely talking about some deep skills. Han Sen thought those sentences could be related to Very High Sense. Even so, he did not actually understand what any of it meant. After all, he had not practiced Very High Sense.

“You... How do you know all this?” Very High Leader looked at God with a look that screamed disbelief.

“I know more than just that,” God said with a smile. “I know the extreme levels of Sky and Men Combined Together. If you want, I can tell you.”

Very High Leader looked at God and asked, “Do you really know Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level?” He was half-confused and half-untrusting.

Han Sen thought things were going terrible for him, but he could not think of a way to stop God. It did not matter how much of a rush he was in. He could not just go blocking Very High Leader’s eyes and ears and tell him not to listen or look.

Han Sen’s brain was spinning fast. He was thinking about what God was trying to do and how to stop God’s conspiracy. God only spoke a few sentences about Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level, and he had already made Very High Leader overwhelmed and obsessed. When God spoke about the most important aspect, it stopped.

Very High leader was into it so much, but now God had suddenly stopped. He quickly asked, "Why have you stopped talking?"

"I am talking about the universe's greater path, and you are just drowning in small relationships and small love. My path does not suit you." God shook its head as it spoke.

Han Sen now understood what God was trying to do, but he did not think God's method was going to work. His heart flashed with countless possibilities. He was thinking about how best to react to this. He did not speak. He was still waiting to see how this played out.

"How do you know if this will not suit me if we do not try?" Very High Leader looked a bit mad as he spoke.

"If you are really looking for the path, it is easily found." God looked at the butterfly lady and said, "Kill her. Kill her, and I will teach you the extreme levels of Sky and Men Combined Together."

The butterfly lady was enraged. She used a halo to tighten God's body. No matter how much it tightened, it could not harm God's body.

Han Sen noticed that Very High Leader remained silent. He did not think this was good. Oh, no! The personality of the Very High is not normal. They practiced Very High Sense, so the way they think is different from ordinary creatures. It looks like Very High Leader really wanted God's Sky and Men Combined Together's teaching at an extreme level. Maybe he really will kill butterfly lady.

Han Sen knew it was now impossible to convince the Very High Leader. When he made his mind up, there was no point in Han Sen saying anything.

Han Sen did not go and convince Very High Leader. He turned to God and asked, "Do you really know Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level?" He knew only beating God would suggest to Very High Leader that he should not be swayed by the intruder.

"Of course, I never lie," God solemnly said.

"I do not believe you. You are not one of the Very High, so how could you know Very High's Sky and Men Combined Together? You should show us right now. Otherwise, I do not believe you, and he will not believe you either." Han Sen had to stall God and make sure the Very High Leader did not make a decision just yet.

"These two guys are very evil. I will kill them." The butterfly lady was very mad at Han Sen and God about the things they had been saying. She wanted to fight again.

"There is no rush. Let's have a look first." Very High Leader pulled the butterfly lady back. This shocked the butterfly lady.

"Are you going to do what they say? Would you kill me to get the Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level?" The butterfly lady looked at the Very High Leader madly as she spoke.

"Of course not," Very High Leader immediately said. "I just want to find out if this person knows about Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level. After it is performed, I will kill them."

Chapter 2831 - Fell into the Trap

2831 Fell into the Trap

God looked at Han Sen, laughed, and said, "If you want to learn, I can teach you, as well."

"It depends on how extreme this extreme level is," Han Sen calmly said. "I need to know if it is worth learning."

"You will have to listen up and not miss out on anything," God said. "Do not take it out on me if you are unable to learn anything." God then started to talk about Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level.

This was different from earlier. This time, God explained it all in a very detailed manner. It analyzed every word in every sentence for Han Sen's ears. As God explained, it did not avoid the presence of the Very High Leader. He and the butterfly lady were able to hear it all as well.

What is God planning to accomplish? Now, he is talking about the extreme levels. Why would Very High Leader still want to kill the butterfly lady after hearing it all? Han Sen was confused. He was soon put into shock. Oh, no! Does this mean he is lying to the Very High Leader? Is the actual thing that can be a killer be the extreme levels itself? Perhaps this has nothing to do with the Sky and Men Combined Together skill, and it is just a geno art that has the power of temptation and control Very High Leader and gets him to kill the butterfly lady?

Han Sen quickly tried listening to God's explanation. After listening for a while, he noticed that it really was a tricky geno art. It had the same effect as the Very High Sense.

There was a connection with the Dongxuan Sutra and Under the Sky Knife, both of which Han Sen had practiced.

Hearing God's explanation was a benefit for Han Sen too. He used to have some elements he did not understand, but now he understood it all.

Is what God is talking about true? Han Sen really did not understand. God had already told him and Very High Leader what they wanted to hear. What other trump cards could God have?

God got up from the floor and made a very deep geno art as simple as could be. It made it so anyone could understand. God did not hold back anything. It explained Sky and Men Combined Together's Extreme Level Path as crystal clear as one could. The analysis was so clear that even Han Sen, who had never practiced Very High Sense before, already knew what to do with it.

After hearing it all, Very High Leader looked as if he understood a lot. He looked very happy. Clearly, he had learned a lot due to God's explanation. It was like he had sorted out many of the issues he used to have.

"This skill just sounds ordinary and not special," Han Sen said. "I have just casually listened to it and have already learned it."

"Oh, then you should perform it once and see if you have learned it," God coldly said.

This skill is not hard for me. Performing it once can prove this geno art is not worth the Very High Leader killing the butterfly lady. Wait... Han Sen's face changed. He did not perform it how God said. He looked at Very High Leader and finally understood what God meant.

Damn it! Was I a part of his entire scheme? If I learned extreme level skill and Very High Leader did not, that would mean he believes what God said before. If he really thought it was the butterfly lady that stopped him from learning the extreme level skill, that means... Han Sen's brain was spinning. He was thinking about how best he could resolve this situation.

God seemed to know what Han Sen was thinking and said, “Your heart has big love. Practicing Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level is not hard. Other people can never learn it like you.”

After hearing God say that, Han Sen knew things weren’t going according to plan.

“I do not think so.” Very High Leader stepped forward and coldly said, “I understand your Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level. It is not that hard.”

“Did you really learn it?” It looked like God was smiling while speaking, but God was not smiling.

Very High Leader’s lips lifted. His body had some weird swirl. It was like his entire body had combined with space and was part of the universe.

Han Sen had never seen someone who could combine with it so perfectly. Between grass, wood, a mountain, and stone, it was like he was a part of them from the beginning.

Blergh!

Suddenly, Very High Leader coughed up some blood. He fell out of Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level.

Very High Leader sounded like he could not accept this result. He stared at God and shouted as he asked. “Why? I already understand the extreme levels you taught me. Why am I still being removed from the extreme level of practice?”

“I told you that right now, you are not suitable for this road,” God coldly said.

“I do not believe this,” Very High Leader said as he wiped the blood from his mouth. “The extreme level skills you have spoken about must be wrong.”

God looked at Han Sen and suggested, “To see if it is wrong, why do you not just go and ask him?”

Very High Leader stared at Han Sen as he said, “Show me the extreme level skills you have just learned.”

Han Sen frowned. He knew he had fallen into God’s trap and was now a chess piece in his game.

If Han Sen did not perform it or said he had not learned it, Very High Leader might not believe him. It would be suspicious. If he performed it and it worked, that meant he would do what God wanted.

Very powerful guy. God put out everything so clearly but still made everyone fall into ulterior schemes. Han Sen already knew he had failed halfway. No matter how he performed or not, the Very High Leader’s heart was already ensnared and fixated with all of this.

God looked at Han Sen with interest. It seemed to have enjoyed the fact Han Sen was all tangled up inside. Its eyes flickered with a weird light. It was like God was saying, “How would you choose?”

“OK, I will show you once,” Han Sen said with a nod.

After that, some weird waves appeared on Han Sen’s body. It looked like Very High Leader in the past. His whole body had combined with the entire area around him. It was like he had become the sky and the ground, and he could not be apart from it.

That was just Sky and Men Combined Together skills. The real extreme level was where Very High Leader failed.

Han Sen did not move. He felt as if his body suddenly changed. All the substances around him, the wood, grass, mountains, and stones, seemed to have heard Han Sen’s summoning. They all roared.

The entire goliath star tree began to shiver and shake. The tree full of star fruit was leaning toward Han Sen. It was like it was going to leave the soil and go to Han Sen.

Even the big mountains around were making some groans that echoed. It was like they were answering Han Sen's summons.

"Did it work?" Very High Leader's face looked shocked. He had stared at Han Sen since the beginning. He had done exactly the same thing as Han Sen, but Han Sen had succeeded where he had failed.

"How did he do that?" Very High Leader's face did not look good.

God's face looked surprised too. He knew Han Sen had already seen through his plan. He thought Han Sen would say he had not learned it and perhaps perform a trick while casting it to deliberately fail.

But Han Sen did not do that. He had performed it successfully and worked hard. It worked better than God expected it to.

God squinted his eyes and looked at Han Sen. Did he already give up? It does not seem like it. He does not seem like a guy who would give up easily. Clearly, God wanted to find out what Han Sen was going to do next.

Han Sen's eyes looked a bit cold as he thought, I have already fallen into God's trap. It is impossible to get out now, and the knotted heart Very High Leader is still in turmoil. No matter what I do, it will not go away. In that case... I must make his heart knot bigger...

Chapter 2832 - You Are Not Qualified Enough

Chapter 2832 You Are Not Qualified Enough

“Do you know why you are not able to practice it, but I can practice it?” Han Sen looked at the Very High Leader.

The Very High Leader looked at Han Sen and asked, “Why?” That was what he was wondering too.

“It is because you are not qualified enough,” Han Sen casually said.

“I am not qualified enough?” When the Very High Leader heard those five words, he froze.

Ever since he was young, it did not matter if it was a family member or a senior in the family, they kept on complimenting how great he was. No one had ever dared to say he was not qualified enough. He never heard those five words said to him before.

“That is correct,” Han Sen said with certainty. “It is because you are not qualified enough. That is why you cannot learn it, and I can just learn it on a whim.”

Han Sen did not want to see the Very High Leader thinking he had failed his practice because he was in love, which would result in him possibly killing the woman.

Ordinary people might not do that, but Han Sen was not sure about the people of the Very High. So, he had to change the tracks for the train of thought running in the Very High Leader’s head. He could not let him think that his failure was due to the butterfly lady.

Han Sen needed to make him know that he had failed due to his own abilities. If he believed that, he would have no reason to kill the butterfly lady. That meant God's trick would fail.

The Very High Leader coldly said, "Although I do not think I am some genius of the best generation, I do not permit anyone to call me bad."

"In that case, it depends on who you are competing with," Han Sen said. "If you are only competing with the dumb*sses next-door, it does not matter how good people say you are. That would just mean you are the best out of a horde of pigs."

"How do I compare to you then?" The Very High Leader raised his eyebrows.

"There are only two words to describe this: absolutely terrible." Han Sen was going to attack the Very High Leader. He wanted to make him believe that it really was all his fault.

The Very High Leader was still too young. His Very High Sense wasn't working very well at his age. Han Sen provoked him and made him want to win. The Very High Leader did not care for what Han Sen said. He looked at Han Sen and said, "You have only learned one geno art faster than me. Have you not spoken too soon?"

"It is not just a geno art. It looks like it is a geno art that you can never learn, but for me it is easy. It is a matter of talent. A geno art that might take you a year to practice would only take me a second." Han Sen looked at the Very High Leader with disdain.

"Mister, I think you are bluffing a bit too much." The Very High Leader thought Han Sen was ridiculous. He did not believe him.

"If you do not believe me, select a geno art that you think is hard to learn. You only need to show me once. There is no need to teach me. I will show you the difference between a true genius and a commoner." Han Sen spoke all of his words with powerful confidence.

The Very High Leader was completely enraged by what Han Sen told him. His face turned cold as he said, "Sure. I am keen to see just how much of a genius you are."

God watched these two people with interest but did not stop Han Sen or the others from arguing.

The Very High Leader thought for a while. He finally put out five of his fingers. A blurry rainbow-colored ball of light was in his hand. He looked at Han Sen and said, "This is a geno art called Seven Light. It is a beginner geno art. Do I need to teach you that?"

"No." Han Sen looked at the blurry ball of light and cast his Dongxuan Sutra. Countless universal cogwheels spun around in Han Sen's eyeballs.

"It really is just a beginner geno art," Han Sen said with a look of disdain. "It is a bit too easy. Why don't you swap it for one with greater difficulty?"

"You should learn this one first," the Very High Leader coldly said. "It won't be too late to learn the other ones later."

Although it was just a beginner geno art, Seven Light geno art was a difficult one to train with. Sometimes, even butterfly or true god class elites could not make use of it.

The Seven Light geno art was difficult because it required seven different powers that combined into one. Ordinary creatures did not have seven element powers to command. Even a true god elite who did not have many different elemental powers could not make use of Seven Light.

In the universe at large, it was rare to see a creature with more than one element at its command. Three elements were as rare as a phoenix feather or a Kirin scale. Seven element people were so rare that no one had heard about them.

The Very High had a special skill to practice Seven Light, but they did not actually carry seven elements.

"Go and change it." Han Sen randomly waved his hand, which presented a blurry rainbow-colored ball of light. It was the same as the Very High Leader's Seven Light.

The Very High Leader was shocked. He stared at Han Sen. He wanted to know if his Seven Light was a true one. Some xenogeneics that were good at playing tricks were able to perform illusions that looked fairly authentic.

Han Sen could tell what the Very High Leader was thinking. Han Sen waved his hand and cast Seven Light on the Very High Leader. The Very High Leader cast the Seven Light from his hand too.

Boom!

Two Seven Lights hit each other in the air and exploded. The rainbow halo exploded like a sun. It was so bright that no one could see momentarily. It took a while for things to go back to normal.

“It really is Seven Light.” The Very High Leader looked conflicted.

He remembered that when he was small, it took him a whole week to practice Seven Light. He broke the record for the Very High, and his father even complimented him. That was a rare thing.

Now, Han Sen had only seen it once. He did not have to read a book, study, or toil over learning it. He could not believe it.

Maybe he had already learned Seven Light before. That was what the Very High Leader wanted to believe. He said to Han Sen, “If you think Seven Light is too easy, then allow me to present something even harder.”

“That was what I was trying to tell you earlier.” Han Sen smiled at him.

It did not really matter what geno art the Very High Leader presented to Han Sen. As long as one was displayed, Han Sen could analyze and simulate it with his Dongxuan Sutra.

The Very High Leader was primitive class, but Han Sen was larva class. Simulating his skills was far easier. Although it was not 100 percent accurate, reaching 80 or 90 percent was expected each time.

The Very High Leader thought, “These two people are very weird. I do not know where these xenogeneics came from, but it looks like they know a lot about the Very High. If I use a Very High geno art, he might have learned it before.”

Suddenly, the Very High Leader’s eyes turned bright. He looked at the butterfly lady and said, “Butterfly Lady, please show him your butterfly shadow. Let him see.”

Butterfly Shadow was a geno art that only the butterfly lady knew. There were no similar geno arts in the Very High, so he did not believe Han Sen could learn it.

The butterfly lady listened to the Very High Leader. She immediately cast Butterfly Shadow and emitted a sky full of butterflies. They were like countless petals.

“Should I tell you that the butterfly lady’s Butterfly Shadow... You...” Before the Very High Leader finished his sentence, Han Sen waved his hand. He also emitted a sky full of butterflies, just like the butterfly lady’s Butterfly Shadow.

“How is that possible?” screamed the butterfly lady and the Very High Leader at the same time. It was hard to believe.

Chapter 2833 - The Same Skill That Wouldn't Lose Twice

Chapter 2833 The Same Skill That Wouldn't Lose Twice

Fortunately, this is just a 20-year-old Very High Leader. If it was the Very High Leader of the present, it would not be so easy to trick him. Han Sen felt a modicum of relief, which led him to sigh.

Very High Leader stared at Han Sen and asked, “Can you really learn geno arts from just a glance?”

“Not quite,” Han Sen casually said. “Some of the more difficult geno arts require me to spend some time researching. Simple geno arts like those I can learn on a whim.”

“Simple?” Very High Leader could not determine what that meant.

Very High Leader had a strange expression as he asked, “For you, Mister, what is a geno art that is hard?”

“Like your race’s Very High Sense,” Han Sen said. “That is a very difficult geno art.”

Very High Leader felt more comfortable hearing that. At least the Very High had one geno art that commanded the man’s respect.

Then, Han Sen added another sentence. “If there is a way, I can practice it in ten days to half a month.”

After Han Sen said that, Very High Leader could not help but feel angry. He coldly asked, “Do you really think you can learn Very High Sense in ten days or half a month?”

“I suppose so. Anyway, it would not take me any longer than a month.” Han Sen looked at him with much disdain.

“Fine. Fine. Fine. Let’s do Very High Sense. I have a Very High Sense geno art here. I will give you the instructions. If you can practice it within a month, you can do anything to me.” Very High Leader was angry.

“Sure. That sounds like a good deal.” Han Sen agreed to the bet, which made him more than pleased.

For Han Sen, Very High Sense was something he could only simulate 30% to 40%. A high-class geno art like that was really difficult to simulate. Learning Very High Sense within a month was impossible.

That sort of bet was one that Han Sen was going to lose, but he did not mind winning or losing that bet. With this bet, and the few hours that remained, Very High Leader would not kill the butterfly lady. That meant Han Sen would win his bet with God. That was the result he ultimately wanted.

Very High Leader was furious. He brought out a geno art.

It was a geno art that came with Very High Sense. It required Very High Sense as a base for it. Otherwise, one was unable to learn it.

Han Sen was not able to learn it with ease, but he did not plan on learning it. He only needed Very High Leader to not kill the butterfly lady for the rest of the day.

God observed this very interesting turn of events but was not going to stop it. When Han Sen and the Very High Leader struck this bet, God smiled and said, “Your skill at turning the tables is something quite magical. If this was the first time I had seen this, you might have won. It is a shame that someone already tried making use of the same trick before you. I am not going to lose to this same trick a second time.”

“Who did this last time? Was it Han Jingzhi?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

“It was not Han Jingzhi. It was that guy from Sacred. He was just like you. I thought I was already going to win because I pushed him into a losing position, but he knew how to turn

the tables the same way you did. He went along with what happened. By doing so, he reversed the entire thing.” It looked like God was trying to remember what happened. A small smile formed on its mouth as it said, “But you are too unlucky. You were not the first person to use this sort of trick before me. Therefore, I suspect you are going to lose.”

“We have not even had a result yet. How do you think I will end up losing?” After saying that, Han Sen felt a chill.

“You are right. It is not the end yet. Perhaps you will lose, too.” God nodded with seriousness. It sounded as if it was apologizing for what it said.

Han Sen didn’t speak. He pretended to study the geno art that Very High Leader gave him. He wanted to know what kind of trick God could perform to promote a turnaround.

Han Sen didn’t know if Very High Leader would kill the butterfly lady, but over the next few hours, he probably had no intention of killing her.

God did not do anything special to incite or lure Very High Leader. God merely started reading Very High Sense.

Very High Leader heard it for a while. Eventually, his face changed to one of rage. He asked, “Where did you steal Very High Sense off my race?”

“You are going to kill me, anyway. Does it matter where I stole it from? I do have a few questions, and I am hoping you can help me.” Before Very High Leader could respond, God went on to say, “Very High Sense features a sentence that reads ‘forget myself and I will become everyone.’ What does that mean?”

“This is a secret of my race,” Very High Leader coldly said. “How could I tell you that?”

God did not mind and kept talking. “From what I can understand, regarding forgetting myself, it is not really about forgetting yourself. It is like a give and take sort of thing. When facing benefits, we use our benefits to help others. We use our hearts to treat others nicely.

That way, they will all treat you like family. That is why there is a saying like, ‘forget myself and I will become everyone.’”

“No. If the other side only comes close because of benefits, even if they treat you like family, it does not really count for you...” Very High Leader tried to object.

“I see. Then, how about whatever possibility is true? How do you explain that?” God did not talk about the butterfly lady. He spoke about Very High Sense with Very High Leader.

God was just going to teach, but the question he had was that same as Very High Leader. He could not help but object to God. As they were both talking, Very High Leader had many inspirations. There were many things he did not understand, but he was now able to understand it all. His mind had improved.

Han Sen felt terrible. He thought he had found a decent plan to stall Very High Leader from doing anything brash, but Very High Leader was becoming inspired by God. His Very High Sense had become stronger, and he understood the world far more. He had become smarter. Or, he had become less and less human. He only followed the rules to do things now, so it was hard to make sure he would not kill the butterfly lady.

Han Sen did not understand what Very High Forget Love meant, but everyone knew the Very High did not possess the capacity for love. They could abandon their bodies to combine with the universe. What else could they give up?

While he was talking to God, Very High Leader looked more and more serious. His eyes looked very calm. Han Sen was worried.

What can I do? Han Sen was suddenly unable to find a way to overcome this. Everything God said followed some sort of rule. It made Han Sen feel as if he was in a lot of trouble. It was like rowing a boat upstream. Nothing was going well.

Han Sen understood that it was because God could control the rules of the world and the hearts of the people. Fighting it face-to-face was impossible. God could not be beaten.

Han Sen looked at the butterfly lady. He was thinking of something. So, I need to use my sword and fight tooth and nail to save this situation.

Chapter 2834 - Lucky Gamble?

2834 Lucky Gamble?

God seemed to understand what Han Sen was thinking and coldly said, "It is futile. Have you heard of representing general trends? The general means nature like how fire does not have a shape. You cannot see the wind. Water can flow. Every substance has its own nature. Once you catch that nature, whatever chances come will never leave it. It seems like there are a lot of changes, but in the end, it will always return to its nature."

Han Sen knew what God was saying. It meant Very High Leader was originally an emotionless person. No matter what Han Sen did, he could not change who he was. He also could not change the situation they were in.

"How do you know if he is fire or wind or water?" Han Sen did not agree with what God was saying. He turned his eyes, looked at God, and noticed Very High Leader, who was next to God, was petrified. His body had a rhythm. It was like his entire body was connected to the sky, ground, and universe.

Actually, one could say they were combined. It seemed like Very High Leader had become a part of the universe. He was a part of the universe's machine.

The feeling was increasing. It made Very High Leader's presence become colder and colder. It was like he was not a sensitive creature of high intelligence. He was just a cold machine.

Surprisingly, God did not object to what Han Sen said and said something that could mean two things. "I want to know if he is fire, wind, or water too."

Han Sen did not understand what God meant, but it seemed as if Very High Leader understood him. His Very High Sense mind had become stronger. It kept increasing over a short time. He was almost as strong as a butterfly deified now.

Although it was just his mind increasing, his body was still primitive class. It was still enough for his heart to change.

Han Sen thought, Even Very High Leader has reached Very High Forget Love level. There is no need for him to keep the butterfly lady around. Plus, he cannot defeat the butterfly lady.

Although Han Sen had a way that could enable him to get things over with and end the entire bet, with God near, that method was difficult to achieve.

"It does not matter how much you think. Why don't you just gamble with your luck? Sit back and see if he is fire, water, or wind?" God smiled at Han Sen as he spoke.

"Could you at least tell me what the original ending was like?" Han Sen asked God.

"If he chose the small love and the small relationship, how could he end up becoming the leader of the Very High? You should have known that," God said.

Han Sen nodded. In fact, he had already guessed this. He still thought Very High Leader would not kill the butterfly lady so soon. But things were always unpredictable. This was now a gamble that hinged on his luck.

No. You cannot gamble with luck. To use luck when gambling against God, even if I gambled 10,000 times, I would not win once. I need to find a strategy that can ensure my victory. Han Sen's brain spun fast. He could not think of a way in a short amount of time.

With God near, using force would not work. But he was not God, so he could not control the wills and the ways of someone's heart. That was much harder for him to win.

Han Sen wanted to question him, so he asked. "Can you tell me how Han Jingzhi won?"

God went silent for a moment but surprisingly said, “He did not do anything. He only made the right choice. Therefore, he won.”

“So, you are saying he won a gamble through luck?” Han Sen did not believe that.

God nodded and said, “It really was that way.”

Han Sen did not believe that was how Han Jingzhi won. He thought this might be God trying to lure him in and gamble via his luck.

“What did you guys gamble on before? Were you also judging a creature’s fate?” Han Sen asked. He was trying to gather more information.

“Not just one,” God replied. “There were 11.”

Han Sen’s heart jumped. Eleven? That number is very close to the number of people there were on the seventh team. Does that mean...

Han Sen held the excitement in his heart. He smiled and said, “You guys were able to gamble like that. If I knew we could gamble like that, I would have selected a few more. It would have given me more chances to win.”

God shook its head and said, “We gambled 11 rounds. If he lost one round, he was to become my slave. But he did not lose a single round.”

“Han Jingzhi won 11 rounds? What did you guys gamble about? How could he win so easily?” Han Sen asked with shock.

He could not imagine Han Jingzhi winning 11 rounds against God. Han Sen was having a hard enough time beating God once.

“We gambled that 11 humans would make a wish to me,” God said. “He said 10 people would make a wish and one would not. He was correct. Only one human he chose did not make a wish to me.” It did not sound like God was ashamed of losing the bet.

Han Sen's heart was jumping like it was insane. That is right. They must have been the people from the seventh team. The one who did not make a wish was Gu Qingcheng.

Han Sen still could not imagine how Han Jingzhi was able to guess those wishes. Who would make a wish, and who would not make a wish?

According to the theory, if Han Jingzhi guessed the people who would make a wish, God would not try and tempt them. Regarding the person Han Jingzhi thought would not make a wish, God would try and tempt them.

In this situation, Han Jingzhi guessed them all correctly. That was too weird.

Han Sen remembered the Ning family's second father used to say that Han Jingzhi told him not to make a wish, but second father still made a wish. How did Han Jingzhi guess that?

While Han Sen was talking to God, Very High Leader's eyes opened wide. This time, Very High Leader was like a completely different person.

Although his face and body did not look different and his power had not increased, his presence felt totally different. It made him look like a completely different person.

Every movement of the Very High made Han Sen feel weird. It was like he had seen this somewhere before, but it was not the same.

Suddenly, Han Sen was shocked. This presence... Why does it look like the guy who calls himself God... hm... Aside from this God in front of me... He looks like the guy called Qing Jun.

Han Sen was checking out Very High Leader. They looked so similar, but it was just the presence that was similar. There was a difference.

If Very High Sense is practiced to mastery, do people become like those gods? Han Sen guessed. I think that must be right. Every elite of a race that goes into the geno hall becomes like those gods.

Han Sen was still thinking when Very High Leader looked at him and said, “The gamble between us has finished here. I will take it as a loss.”

When Han Sen heard that, he knew Very High Leader had already escaped the mental struggle he had found himself in.

After saying that, Very High Leader walked over to the butterfly lady.

Chapter 2835 - Love Butterfly

Chapter 2835 Love Butterfly

Han Sen felt terrible. At this time, Very High Leader's mind has reached Very High Forget Love level. If he really wants to achieve Sky and Men Combined Together, does he have to cut off all other thoughts? Will he kill the butterfly lady? Although Han Sen knew things were not going well, he had no other choice. With God there, he couldn't stop Very High Leader.

Will I have to become a slave for a century? Han Sen's brain quickly spun. He hoped to find a chance.

The butterfly lady saw that Very High Leader was no longer looking like he was in his right mind. She sadly looked at him and said, "Are you really going to kill me?"

Very High Leader shook his head. "I have already learned the secrets of Very High Forget Love. Through the flow of time, favor, grudges, and love are not enough to leave a mark in my heart. From now on, there will be no more connection between you and me. We are just strangers. Go. The sky is big, and the ground is big. You will always find somewhere else to be in Outer Sky."

Han Sen was shocked. He thought he had underestimated Very High Leader. He now understood. He did get the secrets of Very High Sense, but at a deeper level than Han Sen presumed. He really did let go of all else. Even the butterfly lady could not keep him there.

Am I that lucky? Did I just win the bet? Han Sen did not believe God would let him win the bet that easily. He looked at God.

He saw God was still watching on with interest. It was not going to stop what was happening. It was like nothing mattered to it, and it was merely there to watch.

Han Sen tested him by asking, “Are you not going to convince him?”

“No. Everything is going according to plan. I just hope the story will not be disappointing.” God was speaking to Han Sen but kept watching Very High Leader and the butterfly lady. God was like a young man watching a sad drama and was going to get emotional by simply watching.

Han Sen saw God was looking like he was not going to do anything, but he thought he would win. So, he looked at Very High Leader and the butterfly lady. He tried to find out why God was feeling so confident.

Very High Leader did not want to kill. He treated the butterfly lady like a stranger. He said what he had to and got ready to leave.

Suddenly, the butterfly lady laughed very loudly. That laugh was very spiking to the eardrums. Han Sen felt itchy by just hearing her. His skin flared with a bevy of goosebumps.

Seeing the butterfly lady spread her wings, she looked into the sky and laughed sharply. The substance chains on her were like countless butterfly shadows. They surrounded her. It was like a butterfly of death coming at them from the underworld.

“Are you leaving Just like that?” The butterfly lady ceased smiling. Her eyes had a scary light. She was confronting Very High Leader.

“You should learn to let go and move on,” Very High Leader coldly said. His heart did not seem to contain the compassion it once did. No matter what the butterfly lady did, she could not make him feel anything.

The butterfly lady pointed at Very High Leader and shouted, “You said it like it was so easy! Have you spared a moment to think about me? Those of the Love Butterfly mate for life. If we get abandoned by our spouse, we have to die alone. If you just dump me like this, what is the difference between that and killing me?”

Han Sen finally understood why God was feeling so confident. God's target from the very beginning was not Very High Leader. It was the butterfly lady.

Han Sen thought about how things had been developing. The butterfly lady had been forced to this level. She was a part of everything that was going on.

My practice really was not enough. I have been tricked by God ever since the beginning. I never did one-up over God's plans. Han Sen knew that he had sorely lost this time.

But the butterfly lady was still alive. There was still a chance for him to turn the tables. Although it would be difficult, a chance was a chance.

"Sorry," Very High Leader coldly said.

His apology made the butterfly lady even more enraged. The butterfly lady screeched and asked, "If I am dying anyway, why should I die alone? I should have you die with me. Let's see how you will truly leave me."

The butterfly lady's face looked crazy. Her butterfly shadow was like the shadow of a reaper's scythe headed for Very High Leader.

The butterfly-class butterfly lady was powerful. Although Very High Leader had learned Very High Sense's secrets, his power was still primitive. He couldn't fight against the butterfly-class butterfly lady. It was just a reflection, but Very High Leader's body had been dealt with many cuts that were scary to see. They were given by the butterfly shadow. God blood came out of his wounds.

"If Very High Leader is murdered, does that mean you lose?" Han Sen asked God.

"Yes," God nodded and continued looking at Very High Leader and butterfly lady fighting with interest.

"Then, aren't you going to save him?" Han Sen attempted asking. He wanted to know what God was currently calculating to see Very High Leader be able to kill the butterfly lady.

"There is no need," God coldly said. "Life and death should just be let be. I have done my part. The choices made are now theirs to create."

Han Sen couldn't find out anything. He looked at the battleground, thinking about how Very High Leader was going to defeat the butterfly lady.

No matter how he viewed matters, the butterfly lady was suppressing Very High Leader. He wasn't standing a chance.

The butterfly lady's power was very unique. She was not like an ordinary xenogeneic. Her powers contained death elements and emotional elements, and her geno arts were also very weird. Even if Han Sen fought her, he was not sure if he would be able to kill her.

Very High Leader was only 20 years and had just become primitive. He couldn't defeat the butterfly lady. He might have ended up being killed by the butterfly lady.

Many butterfly shadows riddled Very High Leader's body with lesions. Even when using Very High Sense at its best, he was unable to block the butterfly lady's power.

Very High Leader tried teleporting. When he teleported, his body was hit by the butterfly shadow. He dropped out of teleporting.

The butterfly shadows that kept appearing and disappearing were like the death butterflies everywhere harvesting lives. They were surrounding Very High Leader, and they kept cutting up his body.

Pang!

Very High Leader's body hit a branch of the star tree. God blood spilled from out of his mouth. The god blood that had been bleeding dyed his armor red.

He was half-sitting and half-leaning against the star tree. Very High Leader looked as if he was dying.

"Now, come back to me, and I might still let you live. I can spare your life." The butterfly lady was in front of the Very High Leader. Death butterflies surrounded her. They were creating a weird butterfly path that led to the underworld. If Very High Leader said no, it seemed as if Very High Leader would go to that underworld that no life could enter.

"I have already told you that you and I are mere strangers now," Very High Leader said while wiping the blood from his mouth. He spoke coldly while sitting against the star tree.

"Then, you and I should die together." The butterfly lady moved her body. The death butterflies were everywhere. They were going to the Very High Leader, who could no longer battle.

Chapter 2836 - A Butterfly That Can Only Have One Relationship in Their Entire Life

Chapter 2836 A Butterfly That Can Only Have One Relationship in Their Entire Life

The sky full of deathly butterfly shadows was like an underworld river flooding toward Very High Leader. They peeled off his flesh. Even his god body could not withstand the butterfly shadow's power. His entire body, up and down, had been ravaged to display the bones inside.

Han Sen was not happy about this. Clearly, things could not be over that simple. God had planned for every twist and turn and would not lose the bet on this seemingly expected outcome.

Blergh!

God blood was dyeing the whole land red. Seeing Very High Leader was about to become a pile of bones, the butterfly lady suddenly spat out her own torrent of god blood. It looked like she had been heavily damaged. The sky full of butterfly shadows was now gone.

Han Sen was not surprised. He quietly looked at the butterfly lady, wanting to see what had happened.

The butterfly lady seemed to be suffering vast amounts of pain. She generated a butterfly shadow to cut Very High Leader's body. Every time the butterfly shadow cut Very High Leader, the butterfly lady herself was bleeding as well. Her damage was just as much as the damage Very High Leader was taking.

Very High Leader's body had almost become a skeleton that had no flesh on it. His face still didn't change. He looked at the butterfly lady and said, "You are a love butterfly. A butterfly will only fall in love once in their entire life. That contract has you bound to me

already. That means we will live and die together. Hurting me means hurting yourself too. Why are you doing this?"

"As I said, if you are going to dump me, we can both go to hell!" The butterfly lady looked terrible as she spoke. Her expression was determined but weird. There was no other way for her to proceed.

Many butterfly shadows flew over the Very High Leader. They sliced and diced what remained of Very High Leader's body. The blood in the butterfly lady's mouth was spilling out with less control as time went by. She was looking worse and worse. It looked as if her injuries were no better than Very High Leader.

"A butterfly can only have one relationship in their entire life, huh? I do not know if I should be sad or instead admire the loyalty and determination of one who can commit for so long." God was getting very emotional by watching the two, who were in love but killing each other. It sighed and said, "This is sadder than anything else."

Han Sen was thinking, Weren't you the one to make this happen?

God seemed to know what Han Sen was thinking and seriously said, "This was still entirely their decision. I only gave them the options of how to proceed. They could have selected a better ending, but it is a shame they had to choose the most upsetting route."

"But because of that, life becomes more meaningful. Life without love and hatred is very boring." God continued to sigh.

"That is just what you think," Han Sen said. "I am pretty sure most people just want their life to be comfortable and without excitement. They don't want the drama and heartbreak of complex love."

God looked at Han Sen and asked. "Is that it? According to what you are saying, you only have to find a random and rare system. With your power, you can control everything and live your life safely. If that was true, why must you go everywhere you can to experience as much danger as possible?"

Han Sen was suddenly speechless. He did not know how to answer that.

“Life is pretty because of greed, and love, hatred, and relationships are the prettiest flowers of the tree of greed. Watching it now, the most beautiful sad flower is soon to open. That is very rare. You should just remain focused and admire it.” God focused its attention on Very High Leader and the butterfly lady, who were in the middle of loving each other and killing each other. God’s face looked serious. It was like it was watching the ending of a very sad movie.

Han Sen did not have time to focus on God. Otherwise, he would end up watching tears fall from God’s eyes. God seemed to be very touched by the unfolding tragedy.

What to do? The butterfly lady and Very High Leader are going to end up killing themselves. According to the wager, the butterfly lady will be dying because of Very High Leader. That means I will lose the bet... Han Sen’s heart flashed through many thoughts. He was trying to think of how to stop Very High Leader and the butterfly lady from dying together.

Seeing the butterfly lady’s face, she seemed determined to die with Very High Leader. She was throwing her life away, and Han Sen did not know how to make her stop.

At this time, Han Sen did not care much anymore. His body had a substance god light. He was going to stop the butterfly lady. He was not going to do anything that had her die with Very High Leader.

Han Sen used all of his power to teleport over there. Before his body did that, he felt as if his body had been restricted by some invisible power. He could not go further than half a step.

“That is the stage,” God coldly said. “Stay in the audience seats and watch the action unfold. It is quite a remarkable tragedy. It is beautiful. It is art. How could you think of destroying it?”

Although Han Sen knew God would not permit him to interfere, at this time, he still felt very sad.

Seeing that the butterfly lady and Very High Leader were severely injured, it wouldn't be long before they died together. Although Han Sen could not move his body, he did not want to give up just yet. He shouted at the butterfly lady, "Butterfly Lady! It does not matter if you hate or love him, but if he treats you like this and you treat him like that, don't you think you are being too nice?"

The butterfly lady was almost insane. Aside from Very High Leader, it seemed as if she could not see or hear anything.

Seeing the butterfly lady not move, Han Sen continued to shout, "Look at him now! Does it look like he regrets what he has done? He does not know your pain. He does not know that your pain is worse than death. If you kill him now, that means you are setting him free. Do you really want that?"

The butterfly lady stopped. Her face was sad and pale as she looked back at Han Sen. She stared at Han Sen and asked, "How can I make him suffer and die as painfully alone as I will?"

Han Sen saw the butterfly lady respond to him and was happy, but he was holding it in not to answer immediately. He paused for a while and said, "In your heart, he is your favorite. The pain of having the favorite be taken away is something only you can feel right now. You must make him feel the same pain. Only then will it be as meaningful."

"But I already mean nothing to him. How am I supposed to make him feel this pain?" The butterfly lady sounded full of hatred.

"So, if you were dead, it would not matter to him. You must take something away from him that he loves. Only then will he realize the pain he has caused you." Han Sen tried to entice her.

The butterfly lady's eyes turned bright. She stared at Han Sen as she asked, "Do you know what he likes the most?"

"Of course," Han Sen said. "Of course, I know. Isn't what he loves the most is what has taken him away from you?"

"What?" The butterfly lady did not understand Han Sen.

"He gave you up because he was looking for the path of Sky and Men Combined Together," Han Sen said. "If you break the path he wants to pursue, wouldn't that make him feel more pain than death?"

The butterfly lady gnashed her teeth as she asked, "Won't killing him sever that path?"

"No, no, no. If you kill him, he won't feel anything," Han Sen said. "He needs to remain alive but without hope. He needs to feel as hopeless as you do now that you have been abandoned. Only then will he feel the pain."

The butterfly lady's eyes turned bright as she asked, "How do I make him feel hopeless and full of pain?"

Chapter 2837 - Go to Your Home

2837 Go to Your Home

Han Sen knew that he had finally gotten through to the butterfly lady. He looked at God next to him. He saw God just sit there and watch like a member of the audience. God was not going to prohibit Han Sen from trying.

Han Sen took a deep breath and said, “Stopping him is not that hard. You just need to destroy his geno art and body. Take him with you and keep him alive. But throughout his whole life, do not allow him to practice again. Have him hover between life and death where he can see his way forward but cannot do anything to venture there. I am sure the pain he suffers will be as grand as yours. That way, you can relish in the pain he feels each and every day. Isn’t that better than killing him?”

Han Sen knew this idea he devised would likely shackle him with a lot of bad karma. Given the circumstances, he did not care about that all that much. Allowing the Very High to suffer was much better than letting himself become a slave for 100 years.

When the butterfly lady heard Han Sen, her eyes turned bright. She was almost insanely happy. Her teeth were chattering. She stared at the half-dead Very High Leader and laughed. “Not bad... I want to watch you suffer as bad as I have... I want you to suffer through torture and torment every day...”

While she was talking, the butterfly lady came before Very High Leader. She grabbed Very High Leader, who was now like a skeleton, not caring for the fact he had blood everywhere. She held him in her arms like a baby. She flapped her wings and flew into the mountains.

"It looks like your plan failed." Han Sen felt weird. God did not stop the butterfly lady from leaving.

"Yes, you win," God said with a nod.

Han Sen was shocked. He looked at God for a while. The bet was not over yet. God could still perform one last twist of the knife. With God's mind, tricks, and powers, Han Sen did not believe there was nothing more it could do.

Han Sen looked at God as he asked, "Aren't you even going to try? There is still more time." Of course, he was not trying to sway God. He was just worried about God having another conspiracy in the works. He didn't want the rug pulled from under him.

God smiled. "There is no need. I want to watch and find out what the ending is, but there won't be enough time. So, let's end it here. You win the bet."

"Can you give Wan'er to me now?" Han Sen asked.

"Of course. You go back first. I will stay here and watch the ending alone." God waved a hand. Han Sen felt the sky and the ground spin. He experienced another painful teleport.

When his body returned to normal, he was already back upon God's Farm.

That God was so weird. It was willing to lose all because it wanted to watch the ending. But that is not a bad thing. Otherwise, I have no idea who would have ended up winning. Although Han Sen had won the bet, the pressure put upon him by God had not been reduced.

In the past, when he was facing King, Empty God, and other scary god spirits, Han Sen did not feel so pressured. That weird-looking God, which did not look so scary, did not give him pressure.

That was not because God's power was stronger than his. It was the invisible, mental pressure. It was a natural reaction to feel when one subconsciously felt danger.

So far, to make Han Sen feel this form of crisis, only God had been able to do it.

Han Sen thought he might have to wait for a long time. After an hour, God returned and approached Han Sen with tears in its eyes.

That fast? Did the butterfly lady go mad and kill Very High Leader? Han Sen was shocked.

God seemed to know what Han Sen was thinking and said, “I only fast-forwarded time. I went to watch their grim ending. You still won the bet.”

“What was the end like?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

“You are not going to like it,” God coldly said. It did not tell him the ending of the butterfly lady and Very High Leader’s story.

Han Sen looked at God, who had taken over Wan’er’s body, and asked, “Now, can you give Wan’er back to me?”

“Sure,” God said with a nod. “Where would you like to go? Let’s go!”

“What does that mean? Are you going to break the promise?” Han Sen asked with a frown. If God was betraying the deal, there was nothing he could do about it.

“I only promised to give you Wan’er. I never said I would exit her body.” God smiled and spoke as if it was the one in the right.

When Han Sen heard that, he froze. He knew he would not beat God with such word games. The most important thing was the simple fact that God had more power. The one who had more power was the one Han Sen could not beat. He could not properly object.

Han Sen was going to stop talking. Taking a Wan’er that had been taken over by God was worse than not bringing her back at all. It would only make Lone Bamboo even sadder.

God seemed to know what Han Sen was thinking. He coldly said, “I am planning to travel through the universe. So, how about this? You can be my tour guide. In six months, I will give you the complete Wan’er.”

Han Sen’s face did not look any better following that. Being with such a dangerous God for half a year, made Han Sen unsure of how he might end up dead.

“Of course, you could give her up, but that would be your decision to give up Wan’er,” God said. “That would not be me breaking a promise.”

Han Sen gnashed his teeth. “Sure. But no more bets over the next half a year while you’re with me. And, you cannot ask me to make wishes.”

“Sure.” God smiled and nodded. It did not waste time thinking.

Han Sen looked at God with a complex look. He knew this was dangerous, but it was now the only way to save Wan’er. With God’s scary power, unless his power was enough to breach the geno hall, there was no other way for him to get Wan’er back.

This bet was only won through luck. It was the reason why he had won. If he had to do it again, Han Sen was not sure if he would win.

Han Sen thought, How did Han Jingzhi beat him 11 times before?

“Let’s go. Where are we going next?” God looked at Han Sen with interest.

“Where would you like to go?” Han Sen glumly asked. “I will take you there.”

“Your home.” What God said made Han Sen’s mouth drop open. He could not close it.

Han Sen’s mind flashed through many ideas. Is my home someplace you can go to? Even if I could, I would not take you there. That is like inviting a wolf into a room. No, that is not like inviting a wolf into a room. It is like inviting God into a room. Gods are much scarier than wolves, but where can I take him? My body cannot be an adult for much longer. I will be a child soon... Then, it will be worse...

In the past, Han Sen was worried that his body would become a child, but he did not change. He only noticed when he returned to God's Farm that the time he came back was the same as the time when he went in. He was able to guess why he had not already turned into a child.

Regarding why God came out late, Han Sen did not understand.

Chapter 2838 - Geno God Lis

2838 Geno God Lis

In the Extreme King's garden, Han Sen was sitting reading books. The lady who looked like Wan'er was sitting nearby watching him.

Han Sen's eyebrows noticeably rose. After a while of enduring the gaze, he could not help but ask Wan'er, who was actually God in disguise, "Can you not look at me like that?"

God had been looking at him for a long time. Even as a God, the being should have been tired of watching all of that.

After agreeing to bring God home, Han Sen had no choice but to bring God to the Extreme King. God had also noticed the fact that Han Sen had become smaller.

God smiled and said, "Only you are interesting here. If I don't stare at you, what else can I look at?"

"Extreme King elites are everywhere, such as Bai King and those elders. They are very interesting elites. Feel free to stare at them." Han Sen obscenely sold out the Extreme King.

"I am tired of looking at them," God said.

Han Sen was speechless. If Bai King learned someone had said that about him, he wondered what he would think.

"The universe is so big. Powerful nobles and xenogeneics exist everywhere. You can go check them out." Han Sen felt sad as he spoke.

"I am not invincible. It is not like I can watch whoever I want. I, at least, need to find some interesting creatures. Then, I can go see them," God patiently explained.

Han Sen did not know what else to say, so he casually said, "If you like seeing other creatures that much, it would be nice if there was a geno being scroll fight to watch. You could watch them all."

When God heard what Han Sen said, it nodded and said, "Your suggestion is not bad. We can have another geno being scroll fight, but the geno being scroll fights are fairly boring. The creatures that fight aren't even god class. There should be a god fight instead."

"Are you serious?" Han Sen looked at God with shock.

Han Sen had never heard of the geno being scroll opening on a whim. In the past, it was supposed to be once every 100 years, and the highest rank allowed in were kings.

The last geno being scroll bouts ended a few years ago. There was still a long time to go until 100 years had gone by. The geno being scroll should not have been able to open again so soon.

Yet God wanted there to be a geno being scroll fight now and one for beings that were god class. Han Sen really didn't believe it.

If God could randomly start geno being scroll fights, then why, in the past and across all of time, had nothing like this happened before?

"As a god, never lying is one of the most basic rules," God said. The being reached out a hand and brought a notebook out of nowhere. Then, God started writing in it.

Han Sen leaned his head over to take a gander at what was being written, but he noticed the paper in the notebook was blank. The pen was not writing down anything.

While Han Sen was confused over what God hoped to do, he suddenly heard the thunder roll through space.

Suddenly, the entire universe went dark. Every creature in the entire universe was shocked. The sky was pitch-black. One could not even see their fingers. Suddenly, a big boom sounded. He didn't know what was happening.

Some low-life creatures that had not developed were madly running around. They did not know what was happening. They thought it was the end of the world.

Suddenly, there was a crack in space. An ancient temple appeared. It looked like the geno hall. It inched its way out of the crack.

"What is happening? Why has the geno hall suddenly appeared now? Did another god just die? But no way! I did not see another god's sadness."

"Did someone trigger a lantern fight?"

"I don't think so. I do not see anyone triggering a lantern fight for ownership of a race lantern."

Many deified elites across several different races were confused. They were looking at the geno hall, which was floating in space.

This time, when the geno hall appeared, it was different from how it usually appeared. When the geno hall revealed itself completely, the gate slowly opened.

The light inside the gates was very bright. People could only see bright, godly lights manifest from beyond the gate. One could not really see what was inside the god hall.

Inside that very bright godly light, something came out from the god hall. When everyone clearly saw what it was, they were knocked into shock. It was a scroll.

"Is that the geno being scroll? It does not quite look the same. The geno being scroll fights happened a few years ago. Why is it happening again so soon?"

"What is happening here?" Bai King stood atop his god tower. He frowned and looked at the scroll unfurling in the sky.

On an unknown small planet, an old man who was a fortune-teller frowned while looking at the scroll. “What the hell? Why would a geno being scroll appear now?”

Inside the palace of a red dwarf star, there was a man who looked like a king. He was looking at the scroll in the sky with interest.

Inside a black hole, the Demon alpha—who had been practicing with his eyes closed—suddenly opened them. He stared at the scroll in the sky.

At the peak of Empty Mountain, a green-haired beast and a woman looked at this weird scene unfold with shock.

The scroll slowly opened up. There was shiny text on it. No one was able to read the words, but every creature was somehow able to understand the meaning. Even the people from the undeveloped races were able to understand what the words meant.

The feeling was like someone was standing aloft in space and reading it, but no one heard the sounds.

A godly voice that could not be heard echoed throughout the universe. “The geno god list is open. All god class creatures are eligible to join. The first 100 can be kept inside the geno god list and be handsomely rewarded.”

Han Sen was frozen. He could not believe that something he had randomly said could instigate universe-wide changes. When he saw the rewards, his heart jumped.

That was especially true of the reward for those in the first place. If there were a chance, Han Sen would fight for his life to claim that prize.

Han Sen thought, “I believe that prize would tempt the deified elites of the entire universe.”

It was not just his heart that was jumping. Every deified elite in the entire universe was going crazy. The rest on the list did not matter much, but the first-place reward was a god's personality. They could become god spirits. That was the dream of most deified elites.

Unfortunately, entering the geno hall was too hard. Approximately 99% of true gods died while attempting to go in. No one dared to try to go in on a whim.

Now, they just needed to win first place in the latest fights to become god spirits. The difficulty had been significantly reduced.

Even if people did not achieve the first place, the rewards behind it were still quite good. It made the elites who were not deified very tempted.

Boom!

Seeing the empty geno god list shine, countless amounts of starlight flew across the universe. Han Sen saw starlight come before him. It was an invitation to the geno god fight. Pretty much every deified in the universe received the same starlight.

Chapter 2839 - Xenogeneics Without Spiri

2839 Xenogeneics Without Spiri

Han Sen's finger touched the starlight. The starlight turned into a dot of starlight on his fingertip. Following Han Sen's wish, the starlight formed two words, "Human Dollar." In the next moment, starlight flew back into the skies and returned to the geno god list. The geno god list now had "Human Dollar" on it.

Almost at the exact same time, Han Sen saw many names appear on the geno god list. Han Sen looked at them. He saw many familiar names.

"Empty Mountain... Golden Growler... Is that Golden Growler?" When Han Saw the name, he was taken aback.

Although Han Sen was excited to see his Little Gold Gold, he was worried Little Gold Gold had forgotten about him.

"Why disguise as a human? You are xenogeneic." God looked at Han Sen with interest.

"I like doing that." Han Sen did not explain any further, but he felt surprised and thought, After I became xenogeneic, not even God can see that my true body is human. That is surprising. It is good that God thinks I am just disguising myself. Otherwise, with God's suspicions of humans, something might have happened.

In the palace situated inside a red dwarf, a few blue-blooded men bowed before a king. "Legion Leader, the geno god list has suddenly appeared. This is a great opportunity for our legion. If we can achieve first place and claim the god spirit seat, it will be great for our legion."

"Then, we will let Lou Lie join the geno god fight," the man coldly said.

On Empty Mountain's peak, the green-haired Growler screamed excitedly. "God helped out Empty Mountain! Little Mountain Leader has only just become true god. Now, this chance has arisen. This time, Little Mountain Leader must achieve first place to become a god spirit and earn glory for all of Empty Mountain."

All across the universe, many scary elites were aiming for first place on the god list. Only the old fortune-teller lowered his head and frowned, thinking of something. He didn't speak.

In the Extreme King, many deified elites signed up. Even if they didn't achieve first place, getting into the top 100 enabled them to receive many benefits.

The three high races were not interested in the geno being scroll. They would not join those. This time, the geno god list was something many deified elites of the three high races would participate in.

Han Sen thought the geno universe only had a few thousand deified elites at the most. In the geno god list, there were at least 10,000 names. Plus, some deified elites had selected not to join. There were many more deified elites in the geno universe than Han Sen had believed there to be.

Han Sen did not expect to achieve first place. After all, his power was not enough to battle a true god elite yet. If he could get into the top 100, he would not be disappointed.

Let me see what the rewards are for reaching the top 100. It is pretty generous... The first 100 can receive a true god item. Han Sen felt as if he must work hard. A true god treasure was always good for him to have.

The most important thing Han Sen needed now was for him to become butterfly class. Being larva class did not allow him to remain as an adult for long. When he had the body of a child, he could not activate the powers inside him. He could not fight strong elites.

I need 20 more deified genes to reach a maximum of 100. It looks like I will be too late to join the first god fight. I hope the first fight is not against some scary elite. Just give me a primitive or something. Just let me go through the first fight with ease. Han Sen planned on going to Nine-Defense Palace to kill deified xenogeneics and absorb their genes.

Nine-Defense Palace could only be entered alone, so Han Sen asked God to wait in the garden and await his return. Just as Han Sen had entered Nine-Defense Palace, he discovered that God had been following.

Han Sen did not say anything. The restrictions of Nine-Defense Palace were powerful, but to stop a being that called itself God, maybe it was not that great.

After Han Sen opened the palace, he walked to room 0038. He saw a xenogeneic locked inside. It was a big black bird with ink feathers. Its eyes were like the sun and moon. One was yellow, and one was red. It looked at Han Sen, which gave him a chill.

God looked at the big black bird and said, “Huh... This xenogeneic is weird,”

“What is weird?” Han Sen shrugged. If God said the xenogeneic was weird, there had to be a problem somewhere.

Han Sen always wondered why Bai King granted Han Sen access to Nine-Defense Palace. He wondered if it was all part of some grand conspiracy. If there was, he could not identify it. If God really did find out something about all these things, it would be a great help.

“This xenogeneic does not have a spirit.” God looked at the xenogeneic while speaking.

“Spirit?” Han Sen looked at God with confusion. He did not know what that meant. What was a spirit?

“Everything has a spirit,” God said. “A spirit is not a soul, but it is similar. All creatures without a spirit can live, but they cannot evolve.”

“I thought evolution depended on a person’s genes.” Han Sen did not understand.

"That is correct. The genes are one of the changes that occur within a spirit. With a spirit, genes can mutate. Otherwise, pure, generic gene messages cannot make things mutate." God looked at the black bird and said, "That is a larva class xenogeneic. If it can become this level, it should have a spirit. But this bird does not have a spirit. That is weird."

God was silent for a moment before looking at Han Sen and saying, "This place must have another xenogeneic, right? Take me to have a look."

Han Sen wanted to know what happened there as well. He took God to look at the other xenogeneics before he killed them.

Because the power of those xenogeneics was stronger than his, he had previously skipped them and did not kill the xenogeneics.

There were three xenogeneics like that. Han Sen brought God to open one of the palaces. God saw them and immediately said, "A butterfly class xenogeneic that does not possess a spirit as well. This is so weird."

He inspected the other two xenogeneics, too. That just made God's face inflected with more curiosity. "Interesting... I did not know the Extreme King had such a very interesting place. The xenogeneics here do not have spirits, especially the xenogeneic in palace 0002. That is a true god class Time Ghost. It is a very famous, scary xenogeneic. Rarely can a creature of the universe fight it. It does not have a spirit now either. That is interesting."

God looked at Time Ghost with interest like a kid looking at toys.

"Is there a problem with a xenogeneic that does not possess a spirit?" Han Sen had eaten many of the xenogeneics from that place. Although he did not feel anything negative with them, he was worried that it was bad for his body,

"Aside from the fact they cannot evolve, there is nothing bad about them," God replied and then muttered to itself. "Were their spirits taken out by force? If so, how was it achieved? What does it mean?"

Chapter 2840 - First Figh

2840 First Figh

Han Sen killed the ink feather god bird. He did not receive a beast soul. God looked at the xenogeneic that had no spirit. After that, God said nothing more.

Han Sen took the ink feather god bird's flesh with him to leave the Nine-Defense Palace. He kept refining the flesh while waiting for the god fights to begin.

Because there were deified beings that did not accept their invitation to the god fights, it would be another three days before the god fights began. For the next three days, the deifieds had some time to reconsider their invitation.

Han Sen wanted to know if Bai King was going to join the god fights, but he still had not had the chance to meet up with him since his return. Han Sen was looking at the geno god list for a while, but he did not find Bai King's name there.

When Bao Ying came to teach Han Sen more manners, she carefully asked, "Mister Holy Baby, are you joining the geno god list fights?"

Ever since what had happened, Bao Ying was far more polite to Han Sen.

"Who knows? Maybe." Han Sen answered like it worked both ways. He joined as an adult, and he had used the name Dollar. He did not want the Extreme King to know that.

"If you do not join, it will be a grand shame. With your power, perhaps you would get into the top 100." Bao Ying spoke it as if it was a big shame. Clearly, she had seen the geno god list and not found Holy Baby's name there.

After Bao Ying left, Han Sen did not see God. Ever since they had returned from Nine-Defense Palace, God always took off alone. Han Sen did not know where God went.

Three days later, Han Sen was finally able to start fighting. He first took a look at who he was going to go up against. He saw his name and Barr's name matched with it.

Is this guy Barr... Han Sen was shocked. He was the one who had pushed Barr to deified, and he knew the might Barr possessed.

Although Barr's level was not high, and he was only primitive or transmutation at best, his almost-immortal power frequently gave Han Sen a headache.

I guess I was lucky to not encounter a true god class enemy. At least, Han Sen felt safer.

Meanwhile, over in the Destroyed realm, Barr saw he was being pitted against Dollar. His eyes looked slightly excited as he said, "I can't believe the first fight puts me against Dollar. With the Destroyed skills I created, he will be given quite the shock."

Dia Robber frowned and said, "Although the skills you created combine your god body elements, it is very powerful. Against Dollar, you should always be careful. That guy is not normal."

"I know. But this time, it will not be so easy for him to defeat me. With my Destroyed skills, there is no way I can lose." Barr was feeling confident.

The geno god list appeared. It made all the creatures in the universe want to watch. It was so rare to see deified elites, and it was even rarer to see them do battle.

"I thought geno god list was the same as the geno being scroll. I thought many tiers would conduct fights at the same time, but it isn't like that. It's a mishmash, and each fight occurs consecutively. That is very good. We won't miss any of the fights."

“Yeah. Deified-level fights are so exciting to watch. If a geno god list had not suddenly appeared, we would never have had the chance to see them fight. It will be great if I get to watch every fight.”

“Deified class geno god list is the first place on the god list. That should be the strongest person in the universe.”

“Yes. The strongest person in the universe without a doubt.”

“The two deifieds in the first fight are Barr from the Destroyed and the human Dollar. Human Dollar... Why does that name sound so familiar?”

“Ah, that Dollar must have been the one who achieved first place in the Marquise bracket for the geno being scroll.”

“Yes! It is him. I remember. He defeated Lone Bamboo from Sky Palace and achieved first place in the Marquise bracket. How many years has it been, yet he has already achieved deified class? Isn’t that a bit too fast?”

“Human... What kind of race is that?”

Because there had never been a god fight before, in the first round of the god fights, every creature in the universe gave it all their focus.

Han Sen had to transform into adult mode to enter the geno god list. He entered space and saw Barr far away. He was coming at him.

In the red-dwarf palace, the man who looked like a king was watching Han Sen in the geno god list. It looked as if he was in deep thought. This Dollar is so weird. He uses the name human to travel around the universe and hasn’t been killed by God. That is special.

In a dark world with a broken palace, a weird big bird sighed. “Human? That is a familiar and yet strange name.”

A woman, who was quite pretty, looked at Nine-Life Cat and asked, “Old Cat, is this Dollar really human?”

“In the sanctuaries, there was a person called Dollar,” Old Cat said after thinking for a moment. “But how could an ordinary human level up so fast? That just doesn’t make sense.”

“I don’t care if he is. Besides, aside from Little Master, no one can really kill God. It is a shame Little Master is not deified yet. Otherwise, if he was to join this god fight, he would certainly earn first place. Then, Sacred would become feared once again.”

“What a shame. Who knew there would suddenly be a geno god list showing up. If we had known about this beforehand, we would have made Little Master become deified before it began. It is too late now.”

...

“Dollar, I finally have a chance to fight you!” Barr flew excitedly shouted as he flew toward Han Sen. His entire body was surging with the eagerness to do battle. His eyes looked as if they were on fire.”

Han Sen thought, How could this guy still be the same? He still behaves like this as a deified. The guy hasn’t changed a bit.

Han Sen was going to finish this fight quickly, but he then heard Barr say, “Dollar, I created a skill called Destroyed Skill. I can kill another of the same level as easy as I can kill a dog. Do not disappoint me, OK?”

“Oh. I would love to see it.” Han Sen knew that Barr’s destroyed body was strong. It was almost indestructible. But Barr’s fighting ability was average at best. He was a bit arrogant by saying killing him was as easy as killing a dog. Still, Han Sen was curious. He gave up on killing Barr right away. He wanted to see this Destroyed Skill.

Upon hearing Barr say that, Dia Rober was speechless. He held his head down and felt a headache come on.

That guy was the poster child of brainless people. His words offended many deified elites.

“The people of the Destroyed are so powerful. Killing another as easily as killing a dog? I hope the next time we meet we can see who will end up killing who.”

“Maybe he can’t go past the first round. He will get killed like a dog by the human.”

Many deified elites were angry. While they were all mocking him, Barr moved. He was madly running at Han Sen.

As Barr began to sprint, his whole body was on fire. He looked like a black sun.

Chapter 2841 - Suicidal

2841 Suicidal

Although it was separated through the geno god list, one could still feel Barr's scary presence.

Normal creatures only sensed that Barr was powerful. It was hard to tell exactly how strong he was. The faces of the deified elites participating in the geno god list all exhibited different amounts of change.

The presence Barr released was very strong for someone at the primitive level.

"That power is not bad, but if he said he was invincible against others in the same tier as him, that is a bit over-the-top," an Extreme King primitive deified said while grunting. "If I was his opponent, I could easily suppress him."

Other primitive deifieds thought the same way too. In the next second, the faces of the primitive deified people who had these thoughts changed.

Pang!

Barr rushed before Han Sen. The moment their fists collided, his whole body exploded like a nuke. Every inch of his flesh erupted with power. He unleashed all of the power inside his body.

A big, black sun arose. It was like a demonic mouth that could swallow everything. The meteors and small planets in space were destroyed by that scary power. It was like everything within that explosion was destroyed.

Power like that was already better than anything else a primitive deified could achieve. There were no deified primitives out there who could explode their god bodies completely, and there were no primitive deifieds who could use their own god bodies as Barr could.

This self-exploding power had the same magnitude of a powerful attack dealt by a transmutation class deified.

Killing another of the same level as easily as killing a dog was indeed an exaggeration, but the power of that attack could effectively deal with most primitives deifieds. It was nothing to sneer at.

“F*ck! This guy is too crazy,” a primitive deified angrily said. “Is this how he plays? He is making himself a bomb.”

The black sun was like a demon that could control everything. It flickered in space for five seconds and then started to go dim. The shockwave made people’s hearts jump. It made the normal creatures that watched the fight become very scared.

Even if they were only just watching this scene, it still terrified the people.

“It is no wonder a deified elite of the Destroyed is so scary.”

“Of course. That is why Barr was called a genius. Although he used Han Sen’s blessing to become deified, what he achieved was nothing weaker than a deified who had managed to level up. He is perhaps even stronger.”

“Aren’t you guys just talking trash? If people did not have Barr’s Destroyed body, who would play like this?”

“Dollar is so unlucky. He encountered Barr in his first fight; a man who will recklessly play with his life. Even if he doesn’t die, he will end up wretchedly disabled.”

"I don't think there is much of a chance of him being rendered disabled. Although what Barr said was a bit crazy, he does have what it takes to be crazy. His self-exploding power can really kill most that are of the same level. Perhaps Dollar's level is higher than him."

"Impossible. In the geno being scroll fight, Dollar was only Marquise. How many years has it been? Leveling up to primitive so soon is already a scary prospect. If he was larva class, that would be ridiculous to suggest."

While everyone was discussing the situation, the black sun had started to dim. The sky full of ash started to come together. It had become Barr's body.

"This power is like a bug. He will explode himself to die with his enemy and then come back to life. It really is something invincible against another of the same level," a high-level Extreme King deified commented.

Just as he finished speaking, the creatures in the universe were shocked. Within the space that exploded, that saw that everything had been turned into dust. Right at the epicenter of the explosion, Dollar was still hovering. It looked as if he had not been injured at all. Even the armor he wore had not been dealt a scratch.

"How is that possible... He is not injured... How did he do this..." Everyone was shocked.

"He resisted such a scary attack and did not get hurt. Did he become a transmutation class?"

"I don't think so. I have never heard of this race called humans before. Not even the three higher races can level up so quickly, and he is just from one of the smaller races. How could he level up so fast?"

"If it is not his level, do you think he has some special sort of geno art or treasure?"

While everyone was trying to guess, they heard Barr laughing like a mad man. "It is no wonder you are Dollar. I knew it would not be so easy to defeat you. Now, let us begin. What I am going to do next will require all my true power."

After that, Barr's body was burning with a light flame that was like a demon flame. His whole body turned into a black flame that was headed for Han Sen.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

Barr's entire body had become a scary explosion that had a humanoid shape. It kept coming for Han Sen. The self-explosion power was now stronger and scarier than before. After he self-exploded, Barr immediately regenerated the shape of his body. Then, he committed to another suicidal attack on Han Sen.

Every attack was self-exploding. Barr was like an undying demon. The scary, suicidal attacks made the scalps of many deified elites itch.

What really shocked them was Dollar's performance. They saw Dollar just standing there in space. He was like a god. He was just hovering there and not moving. He randomly waved a punch and blocked all of Barr's scary and suicidal attacks. It did not matter how Barr self-exploded. He was unable to hurt him.

The scariest self-explosion was like a beautiful, albeit useless firework, against Han Sen. It did not even make him stumble an inch.

“Too strong... Dollar is too strong...”

Many spirits were so excited while watching all of this, but most of the creatures could only tell that Dollar was strong. They did not know how strong he was.

“Weird. How can Dollar level up so quickly? It looks like he is at least transmutation class, but he could be even higher.” The elites who we're able to understand the scene knew that there was a level gap between Barr and Dollar. If Dollar wanted to beat Barr, it would be easy.

“Dollar, let's finish this while we compete in the geno god list fight.” On a planet in Narrow Moon, Yisha was staring at Han Sen and Barr fighting. Her eyes were burning with the desire for combat, and her face was as cold as ice.

Yisha joined the geno god list fight too. She had studied the combatant list. She only had to win twice. In the third match, she would square off against Dollar.

God was in the garden watching the events unfold with interest. God seemed to be happy watching this performance.

It is a shame. I should have given him a stronger opponent. But don't worry, things will get more interesting later. God took out a notebook and looked at it. It seemed as if it was a list of fighters.

"Let's end this." Han Sen had now seen Barr's Destroyed skill. It was strong, but it was still comparable to something like Break Six Skies. It was nothing unstoppable. The only thing Barr was strong with was his indestructible god body.

Han Sen had no mood to keep going. He punched toward Barr.

"Good timing." Barr roared. He did not fall back. He ran toward Han Sen. No matter how powerful the enemy was, he was not afraid.

Of course, that was because having a god body meant not needing to fear death.

Chapter 2842 - Queen in Space Garden

2842 Queen in Space Garden

When Barr touched Han Sen's hand, his body exploded again. He became a black sun.

After the explosion, Barr was supposed to regenerate his power. Instead, the onlookers saw something weird. The black sun that had exploded was grabbed and lifted by Han Sen.

It was unlike energy generated by an explosion. It was like a big black ball.

Han Sen used one hand to grab the big black ball. He lifted it twice. The people were frozen as they watched Han Sen play ball. The audience did not know what was going on.

“The energy of the explosion has frozen. Is that an ice geno art?”

“I don't think so. There is no freezing effect.”

“Holy sh*t! Is this the legendary time freeze?”

“You don't know sh*t. Time freeze stops things from moving. How could he just play with it like that?”

“Is it... Is it time freeze? Is Dollar's talent associated with time and space?”

“Impossible. The two talents of time and space are very rare. What are the odds of a guy from a small race having the two talents of time and space?”

“If it is not time and space, how can he play with it like that?”

Suddenly, many deified elites were in shock. Extreme King's Second Uncle Bai Buyi was stunned. "Are they really time and space talents? I thought time and space talents were hard to appear on the same creature. I thought only Sacred Leader had the two talents of time and space. This Dollar has the two talents of time and space too."

"It is hard to tell, but it does look like the two talents of time and space," an Extreme King elder said with a frown.

In a dark corner of the palace, Old Vulture asked with shock, "Old Cat, does this guy really have the two talents of time and space?"

"Impossible. The two talents of time and space are not that easy to find," Old Cat said. His face was riddled with confusion. He was also suspicious.

"No matter which way you look at it, that power looks like the two talents of time and space." Old Vulture looked at Han Sen, who was holding the black ball.

"It is hard to say, but it shouldn't be..." Old Cat insisted.

It was unknown how many scary beings were confused by what Han Sen was doing with his hands. They were not saying Han Sen's power was scary. They were saying that the two talents of time and space were very rare. If a pig had that talent, it would be a god pig.

In the garden, God's eyes narrowed into a squint. A very interesting facial expression appeared as God said, "He can control the universal cogwheels. That is an interesting power. Even the Very High's Very High Sense cannot achieve that. That is an interesting xenogeneic."

Han Sen lifted the black ball twice before throwing it. The black ball was thrown away like a ball into a planet. It blew the planet into nothing.

Barr showed up again. He was furious and wanted to charge Han Sen, but Han Sen coldly said, "If you come at me again, I will turn you into a ball forever."

Barr felt a chill. Although he had an undying body, being turned into a ball forever sounded like a fate that was worse than death.

“Right now, I am just primitive class. Let me become transmutation before fighting you again.” Barr gnashed his teeth. He knew there was no point in fighting him. Therefore, he decided to concede and exit the geno god list.

Dollar’s victory left many questions unanswered. It puzzled the elites throughout the universe. Even the hidden, old, antiques wanted to know who that Dollar was. The only answer they were going to get for now was “human.”

Han Sen left the geno god list as a victor. He returned to the garden and looked like a child again. He did not want to use too much of his power.

“What was that geno art called?” God asked with a smile.

“Why would I tell you?” Han Sen knew what God’s temper was like. It was a being that did not seem to get mad. If people did not know the truth, it was almost as if God could simply be bullied. Han Sen went to pour some tea.

God laughed because Han Sen did not answer but did not ask the question again. God just carried on watching the god fights that came next.

Han Sen was lying on a chair. He wanted to watch the next fight too because he wanted to watch Golden Growler. It was the fourth match, and Han Sen wanted to know if it was his Golden Growler.

Han Sen did not notice who the second bout was against. When he took a look, he was shocked.

The two deified creatures in the second round were ones Han Sen had never heard of. One was called a Dolek and named Dolek. He did not know what that was.

The other deified creature was called Space Garden’s Queen.

Space Garden... How many Space Gardens are there in the universe? My Space Garden does not have a queen. Han Sen felt weird. He was looking at the space battleground on the geno god list.

A shadow entered the space battleground. Its body was weird. It was a blue transparent light. Its texture was like jelly that had been shined on. The body shape was like that of a giant.

When the other body showed up on the battleground, Han Sen screamed and lost his voice. It was Huangfu Jing.

"Huangfu Jing has become a primitive deified that fast?" Han Sen was shocked. It was no wonder she was willing to call herself Space Garden's Queen. Han Sen had warned all the humans there not to call themselves human. He guessed Huangfu Jing was already in Space Garden, which was why she used that name to participate in the god fights.

The Space Garden itself did not draw much attention because the Flower Gods of Space Garden were not well-known for their fighting. It was not even known if they had deified elites. Even if they did have one, it would not be anything spectacular.

On the other hand, the Dolek had drawn much attention.

"The Doleks. I cannot believe that race still exists. I thought Sky Palace had destroyed it."

"Since when were the Doleks that easy to destroy? They are considered one race and one body. As soon as one is alive, they can multiply and build their race. It looks like this Dolek just grew up not too long ago. He seems to have only just become primitive."

"A Dolek is good at splitting energy. Although it is not like Barr with his Destroyed god body, it is scary all the same. I bet that Space Garden Queen cannot beat it."

"Can the word Queen be used so randomly? That guy is too cocky."

While everyone was talking about the upcoming battle, they saw Dolek had a scary, blue substance chain. It punched toward Queen, covering the sky and ground in blue light.

Huangfu Jing was in front of the giant Dolek. She looked small. In the next second, Huangfu Jing's beautiful, long legs were raised. It was like a battleax striking Dolek.

Pang!

The substance chains, which were like blades, cut Dolek's blue light. It also cut his giant, jelly body in half.

Chapter 2843 - Infinite Killer

2843 Infinite Killer

The Dolek was cut in half but did not fall. Both sides of its body started to writhe until they were two smaller-sized Doleks.

“Ha! Ha! A Dolek cannot be killed so easily. Cutting their body means duplicating their numbers.”

“Space Garden has never had a deified. It is normal to expect people that come out to have no experience with such things. I bet she has never even heard of a Dolek before. Otherwise, why would she cut open the Dolek’s body like that? She did not know that a Dolek’s body, when cut open, will split into two. Now, she will be forced to fight two Doleks, and its power won’t have been split in half. The two Doleks will have the same power as one, fully composed Dolek. That means she has one more opponent to deal with.”

“Yeah. Doleks had the scariest splitting power back in the day. They developed like crazy in the universe. They created many big disasters, and Sky Palace was forced to wipe them out. I cannot believe some have remained, and they have become deified. Encountering an opponent like this is bad luck for Queen.”

Huangfu Jing did not move. She saw the Dolek get split in two. She again lifted her long legs and swept them across the Doleks to cut them in half through the waist.

The Doleks that had been split into four from two were smaller again. There were now four Doleks, and they were roaring as they went for Huangfu Jing.

Huangfu Jing was quiet. Her legs were like a blade that kept lashing out. She cut open all of the Doleks before her, and the number of Doleks kept increasing.

"This Queen cannot be saved. Can she not tell that the more Doleks she breaks open, the more Doleks there will be, and the more danger she will be in?"

"What can she do? Back then, Sky Palace sent out butterfly class fire element elites to incinerate the Doleks completely. Obviously, Queen is not fire element. She cannot deal with that many Doleks."

"You are right. Unless there is an elemental weakness to exploit or absolute power to suppress, a deified elite cannot do anything to defeat a Dolek."

Huangfu Jing's legs were like blades. She repeatedly kept slicing the Doleks, and the Doleks continued to grow in number. Their power did not decrease. Her situation was becoming more difficult.

When everyone thought Huangfu Jing was surrounded, and the only path forward was one of loss, people saw her suddenly vanish from her position.

In the next moment, all of the creatures in the world saw a fabulous killing show. Huangfu Jing's body kept flashing through the space battleground. She looked like a killing machine that could teleport. Wherever she went, Dolek bodies kept getting cut open.

The number of Doleks kept increasing. No matter how many Doleks appeared, to Huangfu Jing, it was futile. She kept appearing wherever she wanted. She was able to kill every single Dolek around her.

It was like being in front of a tiger. No matter how big the sheep flock was, it could not harm a tiger. They would all be killed.

"Infinite teleport... There is no time pausing... Even a true god cannot have this power, right?" Dragon Eight was shocked.

"If she does not have that talent, not even a true god can accomplish what she is doing," Dragon One confidently said.

"This Queen, where does she come from? She has a scary and infinite teleportation power and the perfect killing skills of a machine. She is a killing queen born to fight. On the battleground, even if there were millions of armies, they would die if she wanted them to." Ordinary creatures were even more shocked by what they were seeing. With the thrilling performance and stunning appearance of Huangfu Jing, they were blown away.

"What a shame. If she had not encountered a Dolek, with her infinite teleportation skill and perfect killing skills, even if she had met a transmutation deified creature, there would be no chance of her losing." Barr's eyes turned bright. He was thinking about the possibility of himself earning a teleportation power like that. He wondered about using his Destroyed Skill with it. He could be a moving nuke. He could blow himself up wherever he wanted to.

"That is a shame, but I do not think she is one of the Flower Gods," Dia Robber said. He looked at her with confusion.

After thinking a moment, Barr said, "I have heard the Space Garden was taken over by Han Sen. She must be a crystallizer like Han Sen."

"I did not expect there were other geniuses among the crystallizers aside from just Han Sen," Dia Robber replied.

"How could you forget so easily?" Barr asked. "Han Sen has that blessing power. It does not matter how weak the genes of a crystallizer are. After being blessed by him, it is easy for them to become deified." He was one of the people who had been benefitted by Han Sen's blessings. He knew how amazing that skill truly was.

"You are right," Dia Robber said with a nod.

Many people were thinking the same thing as Barr and Dia Robber. They were all thinking about how they might get Han Sen to start blessing their people. If they could, they wanted Han Sen to bless every single one of their people.

It was a shame Han Sen was said to be hiding in Space Garden. Entering Space Garden was nearly impossible. The three high races could not enter there. It was even harder for one of the other races.

Many people wanted to go for Holy Pirate since only he could travel through the universe freely. But Holy Pirate seemed to have disappeared. No one was able to find him.

Huangfu Jing's teleportation killing was beautiful. To the Dolek that could split infinitely, it was not useful. No matter how many times she killed them, there would only be more Doleks created.

Seeing a space full of Doleks everywhere, everyone thought Queen was going to end up losing. It did not matter how many times she used her infinite teleportation technique. She could not win.

Huangfu Jing's body suddenly appeared in the sky. She did not attack the Doleks, which were now like a sea. When everyone thought Queen was going to give up, they saw her body move.

Instantly, many Queen shadows appeared in the sky. It was now like an endless amount of Queens moving forward to attack together. It was like many scary powers working together. It was like a killing machine. It suddenly killed all of the Doleks again and again from pieces to slices, slices to sticks, sticks to dots, and dots to smaller dots. In the end, they just became molecules.

The Doleks had been cut into nothing because of the countless Queens. Everyone was frozen while watching this happen. The Doleks did not resurrect.

“Oh my God, what did I just see?” someone finally screamed.

“They should not have just been shadow doppelgangers, so why do they have a battle power and the same body?”

“What the hell was that?”

Second Uncle Bai Buyi could not help but open his eyes wide and scream, “Time and space power! Another time and space power!”

Chapter 2844 - Scapegoa

2844 Scapegoa

"A time and space real super god body with Huangfu Jing's personal super strong attack powers makes her a killing queen-kind of existence." Han Sen could not help but compliment her.

"Interesting time and space movement talents. Since when have crystallizers been so talented?" God squinted and looked at Huangfu Jing exiting the stage with elegance.

Han Sen's heart jumped. He did not say anything. He knew the more he said, the more he would expose.

It was unknown it was deliberate, but God asked Han Sen, "What do you think?"

"That is an interesting talent, but primitive deified level is too low," Han Sen coldly said.

"It does not matter the level of an interesting creature," God harshly replied. "Even if someone becomes true god, boring people are still boring."

"Perhaps, but I am not interested in any other creature," Han Sen said. "I just want to know if I can get into the top 100 to claim the rewards on offer."

"You must work harder," God said with a laugh.

"Do you not see me working hard?" Han Sen picked up a hunk of flesh from the Ink Feather God Bird. It was freshly cooked. He inserted it into his mouth. He used Consume to refine it. He was also waiting for the third match of the geno god list to start.

“Consume is the geno art of the Consume Ants. It is weird that you can make use of Consume and eat xenogeneic genes to evolve. That evolution power is very rare in the universe.” God looked at Han Sen with interest.

“You can have a slice if you want,” Han Sen said with a smile.

“In that case, I will not deny the offer.” Han Sen had only said it for fun, but God really wanted to try some out. God picked up some ink feather god bird meat and started to chew it. Its mouth and hands were full of grease. “It tastes so good.”

Han Sen could not be bothered talking to God. When he saw the people in the third match, he felt compelled to throw up the ink feather bird god meat he had just eaten.

Space Garden... Sword Fairy... Han Sen was thinking about who might use that name. Aside from Gu Qingcheng, there was no other.

Of course, not long later, Gu Qingcheng, who was wearing green clothes, appeared on the space battleground. She floated in like a fairy. Her opponent was a deified of the Extreme King. The great coincidence here was that the Extreme King deified was also using a sword, but it was a greatsword.

“Huh, it is her.” Upon seeing Gu Qingcheng, God was shocked.

Han Sen knew God knew Gu Qingcheng, but he still asked, “What? Do you know her? Is she famous?”

“She is a very interesting spirit,” God said with a smile. “She is one of the very few that did not make a wish before me. I did not expect she would show up here. This will be interesting, to say the least.”

Han Sen thought, It must not be incorrect. This God is the God the seventh team encountered.

When many spirits in the universe heard the words “Space Garden,” they became excited.

“More deified creatures are joining from Space Garden.”

“In the past, the Flower Gods did not have deifieds. Why are there two deified showing up now?”

Creatures that did not know what happened started asking around. It was not long before they learned that Han Sen had taken over Space Garden.

“It is no wonder Space Garden suddenly has so many deified creatures. It is God’s Daddy who is there.”

“Godfather Han Sen is so strong. The power to make deified creatures is invincible.”

“Barr and Queen are so strong. It looks like deified creatures that are blessed by Han Sen are stronger than ordinary deified creatures.”

“Perhaps it is just a coincidence. Let’s see how this Sword Fairy performs first. There is no way that all the creatures Han Sen blessed to become deified are stronger than usual.”

“Who knows? But I think Godfather Han is very powerful. He can randomly create so many deified creatures.”

“I am afraid this match will not be an easy one to win. After all, the opponent is an Extreme King deified.”

People had just finished talking when Gu Qingcheng revealed the sword in her hands. She swung it and slashed toward the Extreme King deified elite.

“Good timing!” the Extreme King deified coldly shouted. He raised the greatsword as substance chains arose like the tide. They were coming straight for Gu Qingcheng.

Gu Qingcheng’s swordlight strangely flashed through space. Ordinary creatures were unable to see what happened. That Extreme King deified’s chest was delivered a massive wound that exposed his ribs. One saw a large lesion on his organs. God blood spilled like

rain. Suddenly, the face of the Extreme King deified looked shocked. He did not let Gu Qingcheng slash again. He was quick to concede and escape the space battleground.

“You took my hit and did not die. You are not bad,” Gu Qingcheng coldly said. She put her sword away and flew out of the space battleground.

“Holy sh*t! One slash to defeat an Extreme King deified... That is too powerful.”

“This Sword Fairy is too cool. Her sword skills are so overbearing.”

“Godfather Han is so strong. The deified creatures he blessed are better and better.”

“I do not know how many deified creatures Godfather Han has created, but if this keeps going, the universe is going to be conquered by him.”

“Han Sen that asshole! What kind of power does he possess? How can he make so many deified creatures that easily? How can they all be so brutal?”

“You will all find a way to enter Space Garden. Capture Han Sen, no matter the cost.”

Not just ordinary creatures were like this. Even the leaders of high races had red eyes. They wanted to go to Space Garden, capture Han Sen, and force him to make their people deified.

In Space Garden, Qin Xuan was worried. She said, “Han Sen always wants us to keep a low profile. With you guys joining like that, won’t it cause trouble?”

Little Uncle Wang Yuhang laughed and said, “Don’t worry. Brother King told people Han Sen was in Space Garden. Little Sen will be the scapegoat. It will be fine.”

“Ha!” Gu Qingcheng had only just returned when she heard Wang Yuhang speak. She could not help herself from laughing.

Xie Qing King laughed and said, “In the future, Space Garden is going to become so famous. Of course, we are going to use this opportunity to improve the reputation of Space Garden and get a reputation for San Mu too. He will be happy.”

“I know, right?” Bao’er was holding a big piece of fruit. She was eating. She totally agreed and kept nodding, she clearly just wanted to see chaos more than anything. She did not want to be bored.

Now, Han Sen could not be happy. The first three rounds had three humans, including himself. That was a bit over-the-top.

Did God notice something and deliberately set up these matches? Han Sen looked at God, who was eating meat. There was nothing really suspicious about God’s behavior, so he denied the thought. I do not think so. Otherwise, God would not have been so surprised when he saw Gu Qingcheng. Perhaps it really was just a coincidence. Maybe there are only those two from Space Garden joining.

Thinking about this possibility, Han Sen felt worse. He knew he had reminded them many times to maintain an extremely low profile.

Thinking about the personalities of those people, none of them knew what it meant to keep a low profile. Also, Space Garden had many resources for them. They were leveling up much faster now, so there was no way Han Sen could keep them quiet.

God bless me. Please do not let these monsters find out they are human. Han Sen still did not know he had become the scapegoat of Space Garden, which was now overwhelmed with deifieds.

Chapter 2845 - Golden Growler

2845 Golden Growler

Finally, it is the fourth round. I wonder if Golden Growler is Little Gold Gold. Han Sen stared at the space battleground in contemplation, waiting for Golden Growler to be revealed.

If Golden Growler was really Little Gold Gold, Han Sen was worried about who its opponent might have been.

Although it was composed of only three words, one would know what kind of race Ancient Thunder God was. It was a very scary being composed of only three words.

Ancient God was the race with the least amount of beings out of the three high races. There didn't have very high numbers, and it was almost impossible for them to obtain more. Every generation of the Ancient God was the result of one dying. It was a case of death and being reborn.

Han Sen's body had Ancient Water God's Ancient God Origin. In the future, it might become the new Ancient Water God.

In the past, Han Sen saw Ancient Water God assault the geno hall. He thought Ancient Water God was an almighty being, but he did not know how powerful it was. Now that he thought about it, it was likely a scary being that was true god class.

Ancient Gods were born deified. It was not rare for the beings of that race to become true god. If Golden Growler was Little Gold Gold, going up against Ancient Thunder God would make it a bad fight for him.

The sky shimmered with streaks of lightning as an Ancient God giant formed of electricity appeared in the space battleground. It was the same as Ancient Water God. Ancient Gods were creatures that were formed of pure energy. Ancient Thunder God's whole body was composed completely of thunder. Every movement it made was carried with the strength of thunder. The whole of space flickered with lightning like it was there but not there. It was like it was connected to the Ancient Thunder God.

To be honest, if it was all based on one's appearance, Ancient Thunder God looked more like a god spirit than King Jun and the others.

Seeing Ancient Thunder God's substance chains move, Han Sen's heart felt as if it was sinking. He started to hope Golden Growler was not Little Gold Gold. No matter which way he viewed it, Ancient Thunder God was a true god elite that was at the top of the pyramid.

A shadow quickly appeared in the space battleground near Ancient Thunder God. The body was not that big. It was only around 3 feet tall. The body looked as if it had been made of gold. It kind of looked like a lion or a Kirin. Its head had a gold horn, and its hair looked as if it had been made of gold.

It really is Little Gold Gold! Han Sen was excited and happy about that. He was exuberant to see Little Gold Gold again. He was also surprised to see Little Gold Gold's first fight was against Ancient Thunder God. This match was likely going to be worse than good. He suspected Little Gold Gold was going to lose.

"Growler's blood still exists, but its blood does not seem to be pure." God looked at Little Gold Gold with interest.

When Little Gold Gold was kidnapped by the green-haired beast, Han Sen knew what Growler bloodline Little Gold Gold had. But that was not what he was concerned about. He just hoped Little Gold Gold would turn out OK and safe. After all, his opponent was Ancient Thunder God.

In this universe, not many creatures were able to recognize the blood of Little Gold Gold. Not everyone was as smart as God. After all, Little Gold Gold did not have pure blood. He looked a bit different from the old growler too. The only ones that could recognize Golden Growler were the oldest people in the universe. Not many people knew what the growlers looked like in this day and age.

Ancient Thunder God was not in the mood to figure out where Little Gold Gold came from. His voice was like a thunderstorm that rolled through space. He said, "If you leave now, you may continue with your petty existence."

Little Gold Gold looked at Ancient Thunder God with eyes that appeared like gold glass. He did not speak or concede and exist the space battleground.

Ancient Thunder God stopped talking. His eyes were brewing with the power of thunder. They suddenly became two electric laser beams that came straight for Little Gold Gold. There was enough power in that attack to blow up a giant planet.

"It really is a true god being!" When Han Sen saw the scary thunder god light, he was worried.

"Ancient Gods really are the loved ones of the universe. They are born deified. The chance to become a true god is the highest amongst the three high races. It is a shame they have difficulty breeding. If it was easy for them, the whole universe would undoubtedly be under their control." Dia Robber could not help but be complimentary.

Just as he spoke, the thunder power was going to land on Little Gold Gold's face. When it did, Little Gold Gold opened his mouth.

Little Gold Gold's body was only 3 feet tall, but his head was big. It was like a male lion's head. Ancient Thunder God was like a thunder giant that was 300 feet tall. They were not even close to being the same scale in size.

When Little Gold Gold opened his mouth, it became massive. It was like it could swallow the sky and earth. The scary bolt of electricity shot into his mouth. It did not affect Little

Gold Gold. Ancient Thunder God's giant thunder giant body was swallowed by Little Gold Gold.

Everyone in the universe was dead silent. Even the scariest deified creatures were suddenly petrified. They all looked upon Little Gold Gold, who looked entirely normal once again.

Belch!

Little Gold Gold looked full. He opened his mouth and burped. A roll of thunder came with it. Then, it left the space battleground wagging its tail.

"Is that it? Is it all over?"

"What just happened? Was Ancient Thunder God swallowed by a little gold beast?"

"I think that's what happened, and he burped."

"No way... That was Ancient Thunder God... The incredibly powerful Ancient God... How could it be swallowed... This has to be fake... It has to be fake... Ancient Thunder God will fight his way out of the creature's stomach..."

"Fight your ass! Did you not see the geno god list? Didn't you see Golden Growler's rank increase?"

"Holy sh*t! What kind of creature is that? It is so powerful."

Everyone in the universe was shocked. No one expected Ancient Thunder God, who was so powerful, would be swallowed by a little gold beast they had never seen before.

Ordinary creatures were shocked by how scary Golden Growler was, but many true elites had strange expressions.

"Eating Dragon Phoenix. Eating Ancient God. The blood of the growlers continues in this universe." Bai King's face looked deathly serious.

"Do the growlers still have blood in this universe?" Old Vulture and a few others were in shock.

"The growler bloodline still exists. It looks like the universe is going to go crazy." On the top floor of the Very High's court in Outer Sky, an old man opened his eyes and looked at the space battleground. His face changed.

"Ha! Ha! The whole universe should be quivering in their boots after witnessing the power of little mountain leader!" the green-haired growler happily roared. "The growlers are back. Empty Mountain's invincible beast king is back." He felt as if he was the one who won the match and swallowed Ancient Thunder God.

Han Sen was shocked, but he did not care if it was Golden Growler or not. Little Gold Gold had become supremely powerful. He was very happy about that.

Little Gold Gold has become so powerful in such a short amount of time. I should work harder. Han Sen grabbed a chunk of the ink feather god bird's meat and shoved it in his mouth. He increased the speed of its refinery.

"Deified gene +1," the announcement said in his mind.

"This Golden Growler mix is no worse than a pure-blood growler. It might seem even better. That is so weird." God looked at Little Gold Gold with interest.

No matter what the case was, that entire fight shocked the whole universe, and it heralded the return of Empty Mountain. The growlers were back.

Chapter 2846 - Father Han Known Around the Universe

2846 Father Han Known Around the Universe

Han Sen did not watch the next fight. He had to quickly increase his genes so he could become butterfly class. If he didn't do that, he wouldn't stand a chance when it came to fighting top-class deified creatures.

Han Sen went straight to the Nine-Defense Palace. Before the next fight began, he was hoping to achieve butterfly class.

But his gene leveling-up progress was not very smooth. That was because he was already larva class. He ate loads of low-class deified xenogeneic genes, but it did not increase his gene tally very much. He needed at least larva class deified genes if he wanted to soundly earn more. It was the only way to gain the amount of deified genes he needed.

Of course, it was great to have butterfly class deified genes. He would get more genes from them, but the xenogeneics in Nine-Defense Palace were mostly primitive classes. Xenogeneics like Time Ghost, even though it was locked up, was not something Han Sen had the chops to kill. So, his progression was going at a snail's pace for the time being,

Luckily, Han Sen's next opponent was only going to be a transmutation deified. He had a long time to go before the next fight, and Han Sen won the fight smoothly.

In his third match, his opponent was similar and larva class. It was a xenogeneic that looked like a giant dragon, but it was not an opponent that truly challenged him. Han Sen

wanted to kill it, but the giant dragon was evil. The moment it saw things going sour, it threw in the towel and escaped.

Han Sen won every battle he fought. The name Dollar was something becoming learned across the universe.

It was a shame Han Sen had to focus all of his time on practicing. He did not have much time to focus on the matches conducted by others, so Han Sen had no idea that the most popular name wasn't actually Dollar. It had become Space Garden's Han Sen.

Space Garden did not have a deified, yet seven from there had joined in the god fights. Although they were all primitive class, their performances had been exceptional.

Aside from one of them having bad luck in which the person who encountered a butterfly class xenogeneic had to get kicked out, the other six were able to reach the third round.

Of course, luck was involved with them all. After all, they were all primitive classes. They did not meet strong enemies in their first two bouts, but their performances and powers displayed were still quite shocking.

Pretty much all of them were the best of what a primitive deified could achieve. They all had very good powers.

Everyone thought this was because of Han Sen. Thus, Space Garden and Han Sen, who did not even use his real name to join the fights, had become the hot topic of the universe.

"Godfather Han is so awesome. Sword Fairy, Queen, and Dragon Lady Chef are all stronger than the others. I would like to go to Space Garden. I wonder if Godfather would be willing to bless me too. Then, I could come out and play here."

"I think the little lady from Demon with purple clothing and the little lady from the Feather are stronger."

“I did not expect Teacher Xie to become deified as well. Also, he is a part of Space Garden. That is so rare. But Teacher Xie’s luck is so bad. He met a Very High true god class, so he had to concede.”

“Ha! Ha! Space Garden has seven deifieds. Only Teacher Xie was the one who had the poorest luck. Even that weakest Wang Yuhang had extremely good luck. He encountered two primitive deified xenogeneics that were very weak, and it got him into the third round.”

“It is a shame Godfather Han has chosen not to participate in the fights. If he did take part, it would surely be quite interesting.”

“Does Godfather Han need to join the fight? He can just spit out deifieds. Does he need to join the god fights himself? He will earn vast fortunes by just sitting at home.”

“How do we get Godfather Han to start blessing us? If I could ask him, I would be willing to spend everything.”

“Don’t you even think about it. Every big race has tried capturing Han Sen like crazy. He has created many deifieds. Even the three high races are jealous of what he can do.”

“I don’t think it will be long before Space Garden becomes the fifth-biggest faction in the entire universe. It might even threaten the four races ahead of it. I would suggest pledging our allegiance to them quickly. If Space Garden really does become big, we will be the very first few to support it.”

“What you are saying makes sense. If we are lucky and help them out with something, we might be able to get Godfather Han to bless us. If that happens, I can become deified too. Then, I can join the god fights and become very famous. What should I call myself? Space Garden... Cow God! What do you guys think of that name?”

Many ordinary creatures kept talking about this. Many of them wanted to ally with Space Garden, but Space Garden was completely cut off. No one was able to go in, so no creature was able to join.

Upon seeing Han Sen bring so many scary deifieds there, the group of Flower Gods felt very conflicted.

Many powerful deified elites were sitting there. They could guarantee the safety of Space Garden, and they could hunt many of the plant xenogeneics to ensure a steady stream of geno fluids.

Because there were so many deified elites there, it made the Flower Gods feel a bit worried. They were afraid of their genes being too inferior. They thought it might lead to Han Sen and the others abandoning them because they were not successful in being able to reach deified.

They were also hoping that one day, Han Sen could give the Flower Gods some blessings to become deified.

The races that had the power to capture Han Sen were all trying to find a way to gain access to Space Garden.

They were interested in the resources available in Space Garden too. Their main interest was Han Sen. If they were able to choose between Space Garden and Han Sen, they would select Han Sen without a shadow of a doubt.

That was especially true of the Very High. They wanted to get Han Sen back. They were afraid of the curse that was believed to plague Han Sen. They did not want to risk it coming true. The Very High were also scared of Space Garden's performance. As Han Sen grew stronger, the more upset they felt.

Many creatures of the universe were looking for Holy Pirate since he was the only one who could enter Space Garden without approval. Even the Pirates themselves were searching for Holy Pirate. It seemed as if Holy Pirate had truly disappeared.

Holy Pirate was feeling very sad. He was being sneaky and feeling scared as he traveled around Extreme King.

He had promised Han Sen that he would save him from the Extreme King. After a few attempts, there was no chance of him succeeding. Therefore, he gave up.

As soon as the geno god list started and Space Garden had stirred up such a big incident, even Holy Pirate himself had become a target of the universe.

Fortunately, Holy Pirate was very good at running. If he wasn't, he would have been caught already.

Although his name possessed the word "holy," there was nothing holy about the man. He was just a runner in the universe. The universe was big, and there was nowhere he couldn't really go. Even the Very High's Outer Sky was a place he could enter easily. He could steal from the Very High too. That was, after all, how he had become famous in the universe in the first place.

Outsiders did not know he stole things. He only played with the things he stole and quickly returned them to the Very High just as they were when he took them. If he did not do that, they would not let him get away so easily.

In regard to fighting, Holy Pirate did not think he could go up against the best of the Very High or Extreme King. They were all top-class deifieds.

Holy Pirate was getting chased by the old antiques, and he had to hide. He went to the Extreme King. He was planning to take Han Sen back so Han Sen would take him to Space Garden. With Han Sen, he could control Space Garden, which was the perfect place for a den for thieves. It was not too bad being a king.

Holy Pirate's power enabled him to ignore many of the security defenses of the Extreme King. He finally reached King's Garden, where Han Sen was.

Holy Pirate knew there was a guy called Holy Baby there. It was Bai King's student. When he looked into the garden, there was no sign of Han Sen. He saw a girl. She was sitting in the garden quietly watching the geno god list fight.

Chapter 2847 - Fighting Yisha

2847 Fighting Yisha

He didn't see Han Sen, so Holy Pirate was going to leave. Suddenly, the lady looked in his direction, which shocked Holy Pirate.

He was very good at hiding his presence. Even true god elites might not find him, so how was that little girl able to?

It must be just a coincidence. Holy Pirate looked more closely at her. She was a Sky girl who looked fairly weak. She did not seem to be deified, so he felt calm. He knew most elites in Sky Palace, so it was strange that he had no idea who the girl was.

Holy Pirate teleported in front of the girl. He drew a knife and placed it against her neck.
“Do not scream. If you do, I will kill you.”

If Han Sen were there, he would mourn Holy Pirate's mistake for three seconds. Unknowingly, he had dared to threaten God. Not many creatures in the universe would dare to do something like that.

God gently blinked as it looked at Holy Pirate and asked, “What do you want?”

“You just need to tell me where I can find Holy Baby. Do that, and I will spare your life. Otherwise... Ha-ha...” Holy Pirate coldly laughed. The light blade in his hand was close to God's skin.

“Do you really want to know where he is?” God looked at Holy Pirate with shock.

"You better be honest with me," Holy Pirate coldly said. "It will benefit us both."

God looked at Holy Pirate and asked, "Is that really what you want?"

"What are you talking about? I asked you, so you better respond fast. If you keep talking crap, I will cut off your tongue." Holy Pirate was annoyed. He did not realize that his annoyance was coming from deep within.

It was a shame Holy Pirate would have never guessed that God was occupying Han Sen's private garden. So he did not really think about it.

The feeling of being a thief made his heart feel really worried and tense. That is why he felt annoyed.

God smiled and said, "He is in Nine-Defense Palace."

Holy Pirate thought the little girl was a bit weird. Despite being in a situation like that, she was actually able to smile. Her sense of calmness was not like how other creatures would behave at a time like this.

The girl's life was already in his hands, and Holy Pirate's arrogance had consumed his common sense. He asked, "What is he doing in Nine-Defense Palace, and when will he be back?"

"He went to Nine-Defense Palace to hunt xenogeneics. He has been gone for days. I do not know when he will be back, but I should imagine that it would be rather soon." God answered the man much quicker this time.

When Holy Pirate heard the answer, he frowned. He had heard about Nine-Defense Palace before. The security of that place was absurdly tight, so it would be more than difficult for him to go there.

Nine-Defense Palace's restrictions would not stop him. When he looked at the deified elites that guarded Nine-Defense Palace, he knew getting past them would not be easy.

Holy Pirate looked at God as he asked, “Who frequently comes in here?”

“When Holy Baby is here, the maid will come to teach him manners every day,” God replied. “Ever since he went to Nine-Defense Palace, no one else comes.”

Holy Pirate was happy hearing that. “That is great. I will wait for him to come back. I will not be going to Nine-Defense Palace.”

Seeing the girl was cooperating and not screaming her head off, Holy Pirate withdrew his knife. He looked at God, who appeared to be a girl, and said, “As long as you listen to what I tell you, I will not hurt you. If you do something bad, do not blame me for being cruel to you.”

He looked around, but there was nothing particularly special about the garden. The girl was happy to watch the fights taking place on the geno god list. Holy Pirate was not interested in watching the fights. He took out a box of chess and asked the girl, “Do you know how to play chess?”

“I know a little,” God said with a smile.

“Good. Play chess with me.” Holy Pirate set up the chessboard while speaking with the girl.

“Sure.” God smiled even more.

In Nine-Defense Palace, Han Sen released a long sigh and thought, “My deified genes have finally reached 100, but the fourth round of the god fights is going to start for me soon. I do not have the time to be a butterfly yet.”

Han Sen exited Nine-Defense Palace and looked up at the geno god list in space. He looked at his opponent’s name and sighed. I really don’t want to go against her.

Yisha still didn't know that Dollar was Han Sen. She really wanted to beat Dollar and get her scabbard back. Han Sen thought Yisha might not fight Dollar, but they were being put against each other in the geno god list. Han Sen could not avoid fighting her.

"I guess it is good. I need to put an end to this once and for all." Han Sen was not going to underestimate Yisha. Her talents were extremely good. After she joined Sky Palace, she received significant support from Sky Palace Leader. Her practice had become exceptional. She even reached the fourth round. One could see how excellent her power was.

Han Sen looked at the geno god list. He perused another section of it. He noticed the people from Space Garden all lost their matches in the third round. It was not surprising. After all, they were only primitive deifieds. To be able to win their first two rounds was not easy. The enemies they encountered in the third round were at least larva class. For a primitive class, fighting enemies that were two classes ahead, which was the larva class in this case, was too much to ask of them.

Golden Growler was still able to prove his strength. In fact, Golden Growler had proven indestructible. He had reached his fourth bout. Aside from Ancient Thunder God, at the beginning of each match, his opponents threw in the towel and gave up. They did not even enter the space battleground to confront him.

Aside from Golden Growler, Han Sen saw a few familiar names doing well too. There was Bai Buyi from the Extreme King, Dragon One from the Dragon, and Zhang Xuandao from Sky Palace.

The Extreme King has many of its deifieds participating in the god fights, but why did Bai King not take part? Does he not want the god spirit's seat? Han Sen thought that was strange. Even Very High Leader had taken part in the fights. Bai King not showing up was quite surprising.

The Extreme Kings are one of the three higher races. That achievement was not something that boiled down to luck. "This Bai King is so mysterious. I wonder what he is planning." Han Sen couldn't find a reason for this.

Space flickered with light. It was now his turn to fight Yisha. Han Sen did not hesitate. He transformed into an adult, wore his armor, and entered the space battleground.

After reaching the space battleground, Han Sen saw Yisha was still standing in space. Clearly, she was eager to enter the geno god list's battleground immediately.

"Dollar, we finally meet again." Yisha's eyes looked very sharp. She stared at Han Sen.

"Knife Queen, why are you still hung up over that small incident?" Han Sen harshly asked.

"I am not going to stop until I die," Yisha coldly said.

Han Sen reached his hands into the air. A scabbard that looked to have been made of inky stone appeared in his hands. It was the scabbard Han Sen had collected from the Demon statue.

Yisha once said that the scabbard was a relic that belonged to the Rebate. From what Han Sen knew, the alpha of the Rebate was a woman. The knife mind left behind inside the scabbard belonged to a man, so Han Sen had been suspicious about her claim.

Han Sen had already learned about the knife mind inside the scabbard. The scabbard did not mean much to him anymore.

"How about we make a deal? If you win, I will give this back to you." Han Sen was holding the scabbard like he was holding a knife.

Chapter 2848 - The Broken Scabbard

2848 The Broken Scabbard

“You being dead and me being alive is the best gamble to bet on,” Yisha coldly said. A jade, crystal-looking Teeth Knife was brewing in her hands. It quickly came flying at Han Sen.

The purple knife air became a roaring, swallowing, evil ghost. It slashed toward Han Sen.

Han Sen smiled. He used the scabbard in his hands like a knife and thrust it forward.

But Han Sen did not use Teeth Knife power. He only used pure power to slash toward Yisha’s teeth knife.

Pang!

The two powers collided in space. The purple, evil, ghost-looking knife air was being cut open by the scabbard in Han Sen’s hand. The purple air was like some dragonfly that vanished in the air.

“You have really reached larva class,” Han Sen said. “With that kind of practice, you are better than the old Rebate alpha.”

Yisha seemed to know her attack would do nothing against Dollar. She used the teeth knife, which only God knew what kind of beast’s teeth it was composed of, and made some weird kind of powerful movement.

It wasn’t actually the teeth knife moving. It was the space around that was moving.

Teeth knife power did not leak out. It had been kept at a very low profile, which made the energy around go toward the teeth knife.

The teeth knife, which looked like crystal or jade, was suddenly dyed and turned a deep purple. It was like an evil ghost fang that had emerged from hell.

This kind of power movement is kind of like teeth power, but it is also kind of different. What kind of power is this? Han Sen was shocked, but he quickly realized what sort of power it was. The teeth knife itself has just reached deified class, and Yisha is only larva class. The second part must have been a modification of her own. This must be the teeth knife she has modified. I wonder what the difference is between this teeth knife and the teeth knife from the past.

Han Sen was not in a rush to strike. He wanted to know what the knife skill was that Yisha had modified through teeth knife. He wanted to know the sort of power it possessed.

Yisha's stared at Han Sen with an invasive look. The teeth knife movement in her hand was becoming weaker, but the color was becoming deeper per. The purple looked so deep that it almost appeared black.

Han Sen's heart felt a little bit scared. It was the reaction one had when sensing one was in danger. It made Han Sen's face more serious looking.

"I thought you wanted to bet, so let's bet if you are going to live under the strike of my knife," Yisha said. The teeth knife in her hand, which looked like an evil ghost fang, was lifted above her head. She immediately slashed toward Han Sen.

Han Sen saw a line of knife airs teleporting in front of him. Their substance chains were thinner than a hair by 100%. Normal people could not see it. One could not see the knife air.

Han Sen's heart was shocked by this. Anywhere a knife air went, there was space fabric tear. It was scarier than a space element, space-cutting skill.

The knife air came fast. Han Sen had no time to hesitate. He generated power with the scabbard and struck toward the silk-looking knife air.

It was silent. The scabbard's sturdiness was comparative to a deified treasure, but it was suddenly broken by the thin knife air. The scary knife air still kept coming toward Han Sen's body.

His body made a quick reaction. He flashed, and the scary knife air went right past his shoulder. The armor on his shoulder and a piece of his flesh were taken away.

The knife air kept expanding. Wherever the knife air went, the purple spread. It was like ink in water. It was slowly dyeing everything around.

Space was not water. It could not be dyed, but that scary purple ripped through space and kept on tearing it.

"Since when did teeth power become this scary? It can continuously rip space?" Upon seeing space continue to rip, many deifieds were shocked.

"That is not pure teeth power. It has combined with some kind of cutting-element power. Even Dollar was unable to withstand that sharp power. It looks like Knife Queen has practiced teeth power so much that it has reached a whole new level. The strength of that power is no worse than the most destructive geno arts in the whole universe." Sky Palace Leader stroked his beard. He was feeling pleased, so he smiled.

He admired Yisha. He even wanted Yisha to become his student. Although something happened to stop her from becoming his student, he was not being cheap with his praises of her.

It did not matter what happened before. Since Yisha brought the Rebate to Sky Palace, he treated Yisha like a proper student. Otherwise, no matter how talented Yisha was, she could not have leveled up this much in such a short amount of time.

“Scary teeth knife. From now on, this could be one of the best geno arts in the universe,” Second Uncle Bai Buyi said.

Space was being ripped. The wound on Han Sen’s shoulder was also being ripped. With the strength of his xenogeneic body, it was not quick. Still, he was being ripped slowly but surely. Purple was spreading across his wounds, making his wounds split up further inch by inch. It was like a demon, hell, ghost mouth opening.

“That is very powerful knife air, but if you think this kind of knife air can kill me, you have underestimated me. I am Dollar.” Han Sen did not move. The wound on his shoulder suddenly went still. It was as if it had frozen. It stopped spreading. It was like the wound and the knife air had been frozen stiff.

Han Sen forcefully stopped the universal cogwheel’s spin. It made the wound on his body stop, but his power was not enough to wholly reverse the spin of the universal cogwheel. So, the wound did not go away.

“If one slash won’t work, I will just have to perform another cut.” Yisha’s voice was cold as ice. She slashed forward with her teeth knife again.

There was no defense involved. She used her aggressive knife skills, and that was all. It was a very mad knife skill that only attacked people. In fact, she did not even have to defend. With teeth knife’s new scary and destructive powers, it could rip up every substance. If she was able to get a hit on her enemy and kill the enemy, that was already the best defense.

Han Sen held the broken scabbard and presented a wry smile. He thought, She does not even want the scabbard! She is trying to kill me!

Han Sen was ready to raise the scabbard again, but he noticed something was wrong. Where the scabbard had broken, a weird light flashed from inside.

What’s going on? The knife air was near him. Han Sen did not have the time to look at what had happened with the scabbard. While he was dodging, he dodged the knife light.

The moment Han Sen evaded the knife air, Yisha's teeth knife was like a purple bolt of lightning. It slashed and crossed where he had been, but the knife air that had generated in space was like a purple bolt of lightning that did not disappear. It did not just stay in space. It kept ripping. Suddenly, a large parcel of space was doused in purple. It was like a purple spider web in space.

Chapter 2849 - Return Empty Scabbard

2849 Return Empty Scabbard

Han Sen's body flashed. He kept dodging Yisha's knife attacks. Her knife air could destroy everything. If a planet was to encounter that knife air, it would be cut in half.

That ripping knife air, which could tear the fabric of space, would keep on ripping. The entirety of that space was full of purple knife airs. It was like a giant net. It greatly reduced the safety zones where Han Sen could move. Ripped space was everywhere. If Han Sen's body touched the ripped space, he would be hurt.

"A knife skill like that... A knife air like that... I am afraid the Rebate's status will rise a lot after this showing," Dia Robber said. "Through Knife Queen's efforts alone, getting into the top 100 is not an impossible feat."

"What a scary woman. Her knife air seems to be a Destroyed god body's weakness." Barr's eyes were shining. He stared at Yisha as he spoke.

Dia Robber nodded and said, "Yep. Your Destroyed god body is powerful, but if you were to encounter her knife air, you would lose your advantage. You would keep ripping and end up dead. If you go up against her, you will have to be careful."

At this time, Han Sen was not in the mood to care about how scary Yisha's knife airs were. The halved scabbard in his hands was releasing waves of strange power.

Han Sen knew that was not normal. If a scabbard could be broken by Yisha's knife air, it should keep on ripping. Where this scabbard had broken, knife air did not continue to

spread. It still had some light flickering within. The broken scabbard itself was shaking strongly. It was like an object that kept on vibrating. It was like if Han Sen let go, it would fly away.

Is there a secret somewhere inside this scabbard? Han Sen was shocked. He had possessed this scabbard for a long time. Aside from the knife mind inside the scabbard, he did not notice anything special. Now, the scabbard's weird changes surprised Han Sen.

Yisha slashed forward again. Han Sen wanted to evade the strike. From inside the broken scabbard, some power suddenly came out. It was like a volcano erupting out of the scabbard.

Everyone was watching Yisha madly attack Dollar, whose safe zones were continuing to decrease. Han Sen was going to run out of space to dodge. Suddenly, the half-broken scabbard in his hands had a purple light beam coming out of it.

Pang!

The purple beam of light struck Yisha's knife air and broke it. The purple beam of light blasted through, making the place look like a sea of purple. The space that had been ripped up by teeth knife had been mended by the purple light beam's light. Suddenly, the whole of space returned to the clear black color it usually carried. Aside from the pillar of light, there was no more purple.

"What is this? This thing can instantly mend torn space, and it can get rid of teeth knife power?" Sky Palace Leader squinted with his eyes. He looked at Han Sen, who was holding that beam of light.

Every creature in the universe was staring at the beam of light Han Sen was holding. Even Yisha did not attack him again. She stared at Han Sen's hands.

Other people did not know, but Yisha did. The scabbard had been left behind by the Rebate alpha. The Rebate alpha made a wish that the heir could locate the scabbard again. That was why Yisha took a risk and went to Demon Grave in pursuit of that missing scabbard.

But she suffered a bad stroke of luck. She encountered Han Sen, who was posed as Dollar. He had stolen it.

Yisha only knew that it was a relic that once belonged to the alpha. She did not know what the secret inside the scabbard was. If she did, she would not have merrily cut through the scabbard.

That's why Yisha thought this was strange. Her power was already better than the Rebate alpha, but the light beam that came out of the scabbard was able to destroy her knife air. That made her feel shocked. It did not seem to be the power their alpha should have possessed.

If the alpha had left a power behind inside the scabbard like that, Yisha would not have believed it.

After the purple light exploded, the shell of the broken scabbard in Han Sen's hand started to melt in the purple light. The casing of the ink-black scabbard melted away. It revealed a smaller scabbard, which looked as if it had been made from purple copper. It had many weird and pretty engravings across it. The purple beam of light came from the engravings that adorned the scabbard.

When the symbols started to shine, the scabbard became bigger. It was quickly becoming a 3-foot-long scabbard. The scabbard's light slowly started to dim.

After the scabbard's light was extinguished, Yisha and all the creatures in the universe saw Han Sen holding a completely new scabbard that was purple. It was different from the black scabbard he was holding before.

Yisha looked at the purple scabbard with a face that was scribbled with confusion. She had never heard of the alpha scabbard having another scabbard hidden inside it.

"That is... Return Empty Scabbard..." In the halls of the Extreme King, an Extreme King deified elite, whose beard and hair were completely white, was watching the match intently and stood up. He stared at the purple scabbard in Han Sen's hand.

“Return Empty Scabbard!” That name suddenly exploded in the hall.

“Elder Bao, do you really recognize that as the Return Empty Scabbard?” Bai King looked at the old Extreme King man with a serious face.

“I cannot be mistaken. This is definitely Return Empty Scabbard. The elites of the Extreme King’s Knife King searched for the Return Empty Scabbard. Back then, my elder Bao King was planning many ways to find the Return Empty Scabbard, but we never did find it. I cannot believe it was in Dollar’s hands all along. We must take back the Return Empty Scabbard.” Elder Bao was very excited.

“Yes... Return Empty Scabbard is a treasure that belongs to the Extreme King’s king. We cannot allow outsiders to possess it. We must take it back.”

“We must kill Dollar to take back the Return Empty Scabbard.”

The Extreme King knew the Return Empty Scabbard’s history. They were all hungrily rubbing their palms together. They now wanted to go to the space battleground and get the Return Empty Scabbard from Han Sen.

The name Knife King was not very famous across the universe. People only knew Knife King was one of the kings of the Extreme King. There was not much about him known across the universe. Knife King had only been a king for the Extreme King for a short amount of time.

In the real Extreme King’s higher echelon of people, Knife King’s reputation was almost as good as the very first king and perhaps even higher.

It involved one of the Extreme King’s greatest secrets, which few people knew about. Even within the Extreme King, only those in high-up places knew it. That secret was like an insult to the Extreme King.

In the history of the Extreme King, an Extreme King’s king became a puppet. Behind all that was a god known as Sky Armor.

There were a few Extreme King kings who became a puppet that fell under its control. Although only the high-up members of the Extreme King knew about Sky Armor God, to the Extreme King, it was the most humiliating thing there was in the Extreme King's history.

That was until Knife King was born. He was born in space. One slash could break nine tiers of the sky. He was able to break Sky Armor God and allow the Extreme King to escape the god's control and avoid being humiliated further.

Because he was injured too much in his fight, Knife King's lifespan was damaged badly. He became the Extreme King king with the shortest reign.

The Extreme King did not want to reveal this humiliating history, so Knife King's reputation in the Extreme King was very high. But outsiders did not know him. Much more was known about the other kings.

Chapter 2850 - Bone Is Scabbard

2850 Bone Is Scabbard

The history of the Return Empty Scabbard was something special. It was a bone torn from the body of Sky Armor God.

Back then, only a very few core superiors knew that the rib bone of Sky Armor God was actually his god's personality. It was not a complete god's personality though. Only a part of it had been cut out as Sky Armor God escaped, so the rib bone was not a complete god's personality. There was no sign of a god's sadness manifesting afterward either. If the god's personality had been cut out of the man completely, and a god's sadness showed up, Knife King would've become super famous all around the universe.

Since only a part of the rib bone was cut, Knife King knew he had injured his enemy a lot. Je was an elite who could go to the geno hall. Unfortunately, he succumbed and died to sickness.

Sky Armor God was damaged because of this. After the god's personality was damaged, it took him many years to recover. When he returned to the Extreme King, the Extreme King was not controlled by him anymore. Under Knife King's training, there were a few more true god class elites in the race. Sky Armor God was unable to find the right opportunity to allow him to dominate the race again. Thus, he used a trick with the god doll inside Destiny's Tower. He tried to make the Extreme King fall under his command again.

Han Sen had destroyed the god doll. Because Han Jinzhi was in the middle of that mess, Sky Armor God thought it was Empty God who had destroyed his god doll. So, he harbored a hatred for Empty God too.

Sky Armor God had been looking for that rib bone Knife King had cut off, but he had never been able to find where it was.

The people of the Extreme King knew that Knife King had turned the rib bone into a scabbard for Knife King to store his Return Empty Knife. When Knife King passed, the Return Empty Knife remained. The Return Empty Scabbard, however, was missing. The Extreme King searched for it for a while, but they could not find out where the Return Empty Scabbard had gone.

They would never have thought the Return Empty Scabbard was hidden inside another scabbard or that it was in the possession of an outsider.

Inside a temple, Sky Armor God opened his eyes. He stared at the Return Empty Scabbard Han Sen was holding. "My rib bone. It has been so many years. I have finally found you. It is now the time to get you back."

After a while, Sky Armor God looked away from the Return Empty Scabbard. He looked at Han Sen and coldly said, "He is just a larva class xenogeneic. I just need to possess someone else in the universe. It will be easy to kill him that way."

Sky Armor God frowned and said, "He is in the geno god list now. If he leaves the geno god list, I cannot find out where he comes from."

He went silent. Sky Armor God looked at the geno god list's matchups. He saw Dollar and Knife Queen's names together. He looked lower and saw Han Sen's next match was against a butterfly deified xenogeneic that was famous.

"If things are this way, I will get my rib bone back through the geno god list." Sky Armor God stared at Han Sen and the Return Empty Scabbard.

Han Sen did not know where the Return Empty Scabbard came from, but the presence that came from the Return Empty Scabbard sure felt similar to the presence of Sky Vine Radish and Evil Lotus God's spirit gene.

Han Sen thought, Weird. Is this scabbard made from the material of god spirit's god personality? I don't think the Rebate alpha had that sort of money.

"It is no wonder the alpha took the scabbard so seriously," Yisha said with a frown. She did not strike again. "The scabbard is that mysterious. The power of the scabbard seems to go against the teeth knife power. Even my modified teeth knife is restricted by this scabbard."

Teeth power was being suppressed by the scabbard. Yisha's fighting power was reduced. Beating Dollar would be harder now.

Han Sen looked at Yisha and knew what she was thinking about. He smiled and said, "It looks like your power is being restricted by the scabbard."

"So what?" Yisha raised her eyebrows. Her hands generated another mass of teeth power. She raised it and pointed it at Han Sen. She was not going to give up. She was going to keep fighting.

Suddenly, Han Sen's movements shocked everyone in the audience. He flipped his hands over and threw the scabbard to Yisha. The scabbard flew right to her and landed on Yisha's teeth knife.

All the audience was in shock. Even if they did not know what the Return Empty Scabbard was, they were all able to tell that it was a powerful treasure. It was able to restrict Knife Queen's scary knife air. Dollar had casually thrown the Return Empty Scabbard to her. It was hard to understand.

Even Yisha was shocked by this move. She stared at Han Sen and asked, "What is that supposed to mean?"

Dollar had a scabbard that could put a lid on her powers. He could have easily won with it, so he did not have to be this nice.

“Such knife skills are impressive,” Han Sen said with a smile. “If you were to lose on behalf of a scabbard, it would be a shame. It does not matter if I win. I will lend you the scabbard for now. Next time I defeat you, I will take it back.”

“Holy crap! This guy is too cocky. How can he play like this?”

“This is insane. He seems to have forgotten that Knife Queen was attacking him a lot earlier.”

“You guys don’t know anything. He is obviously hitting on her. That Dollar must have a crush on Knife Queen. Otherwise, why would he give the scabbard to Knife Queen so easily? He might not be able to defeat Knife Queen. Even if he could, Knife Queen could leave the battleground with the scabbard. He would be powerless to stop her.”

“Judging from what you are saying, I believe it makes sense. How dare he flirt with his opponent in the geno god list. This guy is really daring.”

“Actually... He is quite handsome... If a deified elite did this to me, I would marry him.”

“Stop dreaming. Why would a deified elite want someone like you?”

...

Every spirit was talking. Yisha coldly stared at Han Sen for a while. She did not say anything. She slowly brought out teeth knife.

Knife air was like silk. It was cutting the sky and breaking the ground.

Yisha’s power was stronger than before. Even Yisha was surprised. The power of the scabbard was enough to restrict her teeth power. In her hands, it was able to boost the teeth power output.

By just holding the scabbard, Yisha’s teeth knife received a strong boost.

Back then, the Rebate alpha came into possession of the Return Empty Scabbard by accident. She never learned the secret of the Return Empty Scabbard, but she was able to understand the knife mind inside the scabbard. With it, she created teeth powers and teeth knife.

The origin of teeth powers came from the Return Empty Scabbard. Now, Yisha had the Return Empty Scabbard. She was like a tiger that had been given wings, but the teeth power's effect was a few times stronger.

If she was able to understand the Return Empty Scabbard's power, she would improve a lot.

"Oh, no. Oh, no. This kid Dollar was too cocky. Knife Queen has the scabbard's help. Her power is much stronger now. She might be able to beat a butterfly elite like this. Dollar has suffered bad luck..." Wang Yuhang was happy.

"It was because he was trying to hit on women during the god fights. He deserves it," Tang Zhenliu said with a smile. He really envied it. "What is this? It should be me, Old Tang hitting on girls. Right now, Dollar is stealing all the thunder. No, I must become deified. In the next geno god list fight, I am going to flirt with more than a few deified xenogeneic ladies..."

Chapter 2851 - One Chess Piece

2851 One Chess Piece

Looking at Yisha slashing forward, Han Sen did not bother evading like before. He moved his body forward and teleported in front of her.

When the teeth knife slashed down from above, Han Sen pulled out his right hand's middle finger and index finger to catch the teeth knife's body. That scary knife power was captured by Han Sen's fingers. The attack was unable to proceed anymore.

Yisha's vision was like a blade. Her body's power was gathering on the knife. She kept trying to press the blade down. As Han Sen's fingers continued to clamp it, the teeth knife looked as if it was growing roots. It was unable to move.

It looks like the god spirit gene's geno armament is rather lame. With the buff of the scabbard, Yisha's power is still able to override my xenogeneic body. Han Sen had given Yisha the scabbard because he wanted to see how powerful the scabbard was. If Yisha was able to use the scabbard to beat him, he would let Yisha keep the scabbard as a reward for being his teacher.

When Yisha received the scabbard's boon, she was still unable to influence the universal cogwheels that were currently under the Dongxuan Sutra's control. It could not be spun.

It was because Han Sen's xenogeneic body was too strong and Yisha had just received the scabbard. She was unable to activate the scabbard's entire power.

Most importantly, the scabbard was not made from just a god's personality. Compared to a god's personality armament, it was considerably weaker.

"How does that work? Dollar's power can restrict a scary Knife Queen who attacks like that. Is he butterfly class?"

"Judging from his level of power, he should only be larva class. A larva class being with this sort of power must mean he is the best of the same level though."

"It is no wonder Dollar is so cocky. He has what it takes to be."

...

Han Sen released his hands and retreated a few steps. He looked at Yisha and said, "Knife Queen, I do not think you have enough power to beat me."

Yisha looked at Han Sen strangely. She flipped her hands and threw the scabbard back to Han Sen. When Han Sen caught the scabbard, Yisha was already flying out of the space battleground.

"When I beat you, I will take back the scabbard." A cold voice echoed throughout the space battleground.

Han Sen did not say anything. He left the space battleground.

Han Sen had won the match quickly and cleanly, but there were too many deified creatures. Many of them, including Zheng Xuandao, Dragon One, Demon Alpha, Destroyed Leader, and the Very High Leader, were taking part. That was a whole bunch of scary people. Golden Growler continued to prove itself invincible. No creature dared enter the space battleground to fight it.

Thus, Han Sen's performance made people's eyes brighten. He had reached a level that shocked people.

Back in the garden, Han Sen saw God sitting on a stone chair. There was a chessboard atop the stone table.

God looked at Han Sen and said, “Your power is not comparable to anyone else in the same class. Even against a butterfly class creature, you are pretty good. You have such powerful genes. It should be carried on by ancient blood. Yet, you do not look like anyone with ancient blood. It is very strange. Can you tell me what race you belong to?”

“I am human,” Han Sen casually answered. He saw the chess pieces were in a stalemate. He was confused and asked, “Who were you playing chess with?”

“Just an interesting guy,” God said with a smile.

“An interesting guy, huh? Where is he?” Han Sen did not see anyone else there.

“He is here,” God said and pointed at the chessboard.

“Here?” Han Sen looked at the chessboard with confusion. Aside from the chessboard itself, he could neither see nor feel anything else.

“He is inside the chessboard,” God said with a laugh.

“Is he...” Han Sen’s face changed. He closely inspected the chessboard’s chess pieces. He saw a black chess piece that looked very weird.

The black and white chess pieces were very simple. There were not many differences between them, but this black chess piece was carved with a symbol. It was an old man symbol.

“Why does this symbol look so familiar... Oh, crap!” Han Sen opened his mouth in shock. With a look of disbelief, he asked, “Is that Holy Pirate? Why was he turned into a chess piece?”

"He made three wishes to me. One of them was that he wished to play chess. I fulfilled his wish." God pointed to the chessboard and asked, "Are you interested in finishing the round?"

Han Sen shook his head. He did not want to end up like Holy Pirate and become a chess piece on a chessboard.

"Don't worry, he is only like that because he made a wish to me," God said with a laugh. "I am only going to play chess with you. Nothing else."

Han Sen shook his head. "My chess skills are only average. You should find a chess master to play against you."

"Your geno art is very familiar to the Very High's Very High Sense," God said. "Chess is very good for you to understand things. Learning how to play well might serve you."

Han Sen knew God was right. The Dongxuan Sutra and the game of chess had a lot in common. In the past, he had researched chess skills, so his chess abilities were pretty good.

But playing chess against God was more than practice. There was bound to be a lot more pressure in a game of chess that was more like a deathmatch. If he fell for God's tricks, there was every chance he could end up like Holy Pirate. Han Sen shook his head and said, "I am going to prepare the next round. I do not have time to play."

Han Sen was telling the truth. He needed to reach butterfly class before the next round began.

"If you lose, you do not have to give me anything. If you win, I can give you this chess piece." God pointed at the chess piece that Holy Pirate had become.

"What would I need that chess piece for?" Han Sen shook his head.

"People can become chess pieces, and chess pieces can become people. If you have this chess piece, you can do anything you want with it. He can only do what you want him to do."

If there is a knife mountain fire sea ahead, he cannot regret it.” After speaking God picked up a white piece, placed it on the chessboard, smiled, and said, “Your turn.”

Han Sen did not know what Holy Pirate’s level was, but he had to be at least butterfly class since he could freely enter and leave Space Garden. Having a deified creature that could be controlled like that would be very good for him.

Holy Pirate also had the power to freely enter and exit Space Garden, which worried Han Sen. He was concerned that Holy Pirate would become a tool for people of other races to attack Space Garden. If he was able to keep Holy Pirate in his pocket, that would be beneficial.

It was a big temptation, but Han Sen did not dare believe God.

“I said that for the next half a year, I would not do anything to harm you,” God coldly said. “I will not break my promise. You should know that God cannot lie.”

“OK. You make a bet with me to do this. I suppose I will participate.” Han Sen picked up a chess piece and sat opposite of God.

Han Sen thought his chess skills weren’t too shabby. In the Alliance, he was one of the top-class chess players. When he played chess with God, he lost badly.

Stalemates didn’t count. Han Sen and God played eight rounds. Han Sen lost each and every time. He was unable to fight back. He lost completely.

Han Sen playing chess with God was like playing against a supercomputer. The moves he made took forever to calculate, but his opponent would respond with a move that seemed almost random. It did not look as if God even thought about what to do. Even so, Han Sen sorely lost each time.

Chapter 2852 - Leveling Up Failed?

2852 Leveling Up Failed?

God smiled and looked at Han Sen and said, "You leveled up fast. If you wish to win this game of chess, you will have to work harder."

"Let's play again some other time. For now, I need to practice and get ready for the next fight." Han Sen wanted to keep playing chess, but his temper was something special. The more he lost, the more he wanted to go on. He wanted to keep trying until he beat his opponent.

Upon thinking of becoming butterfly class, he stayed his desire to keep playing chess.

"Can I look at the scabbard?" God asked.

"It is just a broken scabbard. There is nothing to see." Han Sen stood up. He wanted to go straight to Nine-Defense Palace.

"If I have guessed it correctly, you were the one that killed Sky Vine Radish," God casually said. "You should possess his god personality. If you allow me to inspect the scabbard, I can tell you how to use Sky Vine Radish's god personality."

"I don't have a god personality. If you want to see it that much, then take it. It is just a broken scabbard. What good is there to see?" Han Sen pulled out the scabbard to show God.

He had two god personalities already, but he did not know how to make use of them. It was pointless for him to keep holding onto them. If he knew how to use them, it would be very good for him.

God took the scabbard and analyzed it while speaking to Han Sen. “It is an armament made from a broken god personality. This should be Sky Armor God’s god personality.”

Han Sen guessed that the scabbard was made from a god personality. He did not expect it to be a broken god personality or that it belonged to Sky Armor God.

After seeing it, God returned the scabbard to Han Sen, smiled, and said, “Here is some advice. if you meet Sky Armor God, do not reveal this scabbard to him.”

“I thought gods could not do anything to the creatures of the universe,” Han Sen said.

“That is how things are supposed to work, but it depends on how you apply the rules.” God didn’t really explain anything.

“Are you saying that Sky Armor God will come and try to steal the scabbard?” Han Sen asked.

“Maybe. You should just be careful, anyway.” God was not willing to talk anymore and said that something needed to be prepared. God was going to tell Han Sen how to make use of a god personality another time.

Han Sen went to Nine-Defense Palace a few times as part of his preparation to become a butterfly.

Seeing Han Sen walk away, God looked up into space where the geno god list was. Upon seeing the next opponent Han Sen was up against, God said with a strange expression, “There is only abyss knight in the bottomless abyss. With Sky Armor God’s personality, he will try to possess the abyss knight. He will cast a god body landing. He will take back the god personality when he joins the geno god list. That means the next fight will be interesting. Let me see what your level is.”

In Nine-Defense Palace, Han Sen opened up an empty palace and went inside. He quickly closed it. He did not know if he could avoid God watching him, but it was all he could do.

“Battle body evolving...”

After Han Sen chose to level up, he felt as if the cells of his entire body were changing. It was like countless currents of electricity coursed through his cells. It made his body feel itchy and numb. It was like his bones were going to become crispy.

Ka-cha-cha!

Han Sen seemed to hear his own bones being torn up, which shocked him. He quickly looked inside his body. He noticed it was not his bones that were cracking. The bones were actually growing really fast. It was like a child growing at an accelerated rate.

When his flesh grew, Han Sen’s body became bigger. He went from looking like a child to having the appearance of an adult. But things hadn’t ended just yet.

The Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye, which had combined with Han Sen’s eye because it had absorbed the gene changes of his genes, started to change too.

Han Sen’s changes did not quite feel the same. The Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye was true god class. The changes triggered a tide of power to drown Han Sen’s body.

After combining with the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye, he hadn’t been able to notice any differences with his own eyes. He also could not use the power the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye contained.

Now, the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye was changing with Han Sen. It made him feel like he was being drowned in the Extreme King’s Overbearing Eye’s power. Everything he saw became black and white.

It did not matter if it was a yellow metal wall or a red pillar, all the colors in Han Sen’s eyes became white. It was scarily white. It was like he was in a 2D comic book world.

Everything was white. Only when Han Sen’s eyes drew closer to the palace’s xenogeneic did he see black.

It was different from before. Han Sen's eyes were only showing things in black and white. Now, when he looked at the xenogeneic, he could see the xenogeneic had greed, hopelessness, toxins, hatred, jealousy, and pride. He was able to see all those negative emotions.

Han Sen was able to understand that there was something wrong. In all the palace around him, there were no more xenogeneics. The one closest to him was seven palaces away. He was able to see the black xenogeneic seven palaces away. It was very weird.

Han Sen looked in another direction. He saw xenogeneics inside other palaces. In Han Sen's eyes, they were black. Some of them were darker while others were lighter.

Han Sen suddenly realized that the black meant crime. The darker it was, the more crimes the creature had accumulated.

Han Sen looked at himself. He realized his body was transparent. One could not see if he was black or white.

"It looks like in every era, every enforcer has a special type of authority," Han Sen said to mock himself.

"Battle body has successfully leveled up to butterfly... Battle body evolving..."

Why is it still evolving... Han Sen was surprised. He had just become a butterfly, but he didn't absorb xenogeneic genes. So, how could he keep on evolving?

It looks like it is the effect of the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. Han Sen felt his body continue to change. It was different from the previous changes. Now, every time he changed, Han Sen felt his body connect to the universe more and more.

It wasn't the whole universe perse. More accurately, it was the power of law in the universe. Because of the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, Han Sen was evolving toward the rule, and he was becoming a true god because of it.

The black and white eye in Han Sen's hand was becoming stronger. The black and white rule god light was going to break space and go to the sky. Han Sen's whole body was full of rule power.

Now, Han Sen had the wrong feeling. He seemed to control some sort of amazing power. If he was willing, he could judge a creature's sin how he wanted to.

But this power was very weird. Strength was no longer the scale of Han Sen's power now. He scaled with the sins of his opponent. The more sins an opponent had, the more power Han Sen could judge it by.

Bzzt!

Han Sen's eye exhibited changes that flipped the sky and ground. Clearly, his other eye was different. He felt it receive a big power jump.

"Is this true god power?" Han Sen felt the changed eye keep spreading. It was like it was leading his body to be deified.

Han Sen was suddenly shaking. The power that spread from his eye returned to his eye like the tide. All the changes stopped.

An announcement played in Han Sen's head. "Battle body leveling up failed."

Chapter 2853 - The Conditions to Shapeshift

Chapter 2853: The Conditions to Shapeshift

Han Sen: Super God Spirit body

Geno battle body: Xenogeneic (butterfly class)

Level: Deified

Progress: 0/100

Lifespan: 2,658

Han Sen looked at his information and noticed he had leveled up to butterfly. He was relieved.

He was also confused. Even though his ascension to true god level had failed, the weird changes deployed into his left eye had not disappeared. He had still managed to combine with the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye.

He saw things in black and white. The effects were the same as they had been while he was undergoing the evolution process.

Han Sen took out a mirror to inspect his eyes. He noticed there was not much difference between his left and right eye. His left eye's pupil was darker, and the white of the eye was more brilliant. One was unable to tell the difference unless one looked closely.

It is good that nothing happened. Han Sen was not greedy. He knew he would become true god sooner or later, so there was no need to rush it.

Han Sen's heart jumped. The spell suddenly came out of his body. His xenogeneic mode had ended. Han Sen was his true self again.

"Finally, I am back to normal!" Han Sen was happy. He went to have a look at his resources. He noticed his four battle bodies had also leveled up to butterfly class. It was the same as when he was in his xenogeneic mode.

Although everything was back to normal, there was something troublesome he needed to fix. Han Sen was still with the Extreme King, so he had to maintain his identity as Holy Baby. Unfortunately, he could not become Holy Baby again, which created a serious problem.

"I was so focused on leveling up that I totally forgot about that!" Han Sen felt a headache coming on. He could not figure out a solution.

If Han Sen resumed being a xenogeneic, he would be recognized as Dollar. If he departed Nine-Defense Palace and people saw him, it would create chaos and turmoil for the Extreme King.

While Han Sen was being troubled by this, he suddenly saw God appear in the Nine-Defense Palace and slowly approach him. Han Sen was unsure when God had even arrived.

He was only able to see God because of his left eye. God was actually quite far away from the palace that Han Sen was in.

"Weird. God is white?" Han Sen was confused. God had harmed many creatures, which should have meant the accumulation of many crimes. Yet, Han Sen saw that God had a pure white color. There was no crime visible at all.

Han Sen was speechless and thought, "I have no idea how the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye judges crimes."

He walked out of the palace and went straight to God. God looked at Han Sen, smiled, and said, "Congratulations, you became butterfly class!"

“There is nothing to congratulate me about,” Han Sen said. “I became butterfly class, but I cannot look like a child again. The Extreme Kings will not recognize me. I do not know if I should expect trouble.”

“That is easy to fix,” God said with a smile. “I can teach you a shapeshifting geno art. After using that skill, you can change your body into any shape you want. As long as you don’t expose yourself, not even true gods will be able to tell the difference.”

“What must I do for it?” Han Sen asked. He was now on high alert when it came to God.

“There is nothing you need to do,” God said with a shake of his head.

“No. You should just tell me the price. I like a good price tag. I don’t buy things that don’t come with price tags.” Han Sen shook his head. He did not think God’s gifts were so easily plucked.

“OK. If you want it that badly, I’ll apply a condition.” After pausing, God said, “From now on, you cannot kill any creature that says ‘I love you’ to you. You must let it live. Is that OK?”

“Who would say those three words to me?” Han Sen was confused. He did not believe God could see the future. If God was able to see through it all, Han Jinzhi and that Sacred person would not have been able to defeat him.

If God was unable to see the future, why would he suggest something so ridiculous?

“I do not know,” God said with a smile. “Do you agree to this term?”

“Deal.” Han Sen nodded. Even if God had a trick up his sleeve, as long as he did not kill Han Sen, all would be fine.

“This is a shapeshifter skill geno art from Namu. I edited it a little. It is quite an interesting shapeshifter skill. It will really change the shape of your body. It does not employ

magic, so no one can see through it unless you expose yourself.” God showed the shapeshifter skill to Han Sen.

Shapeshifter skills required effective power management, which was something Han Sen was accomplished with. He was good at it in no time at all. The skill was easy for him to learn.

God glanced at Han Sen, who looked like Holy Baby again, and complimented him profusely. “It’s a very powerful talent. This shapeshifter skill has very high requirements for talents and genes. Only the Namu and a few races with a similar talent can practice it. I did not expect you to be able to learn it so easily. It seems as if your genes really are abnormal.”

Han Sen understood that God had taught him this geno art as a test.

Han Sen looked at God and asked, “What are you doing here?”

“Did I not tell you that I was going to teach you how to use a god personality?” God asked. “I am ready now.”

“How do you use a god personality?” Han Sen asked. “Do you need special tools?”

“There is no need for such trouble,” God said. “Putting the god personality into the scabbard is the worst idea. In fact, a god personality has a materialized power. For creatures that are not a god, opening that kind of power requires an extra step. Follow me.” God suddenly jumped into space.

An old set of stairs suddenly appeared beneath Han Sen’s feet. They went all the way into the nothingness. Han Sen was not able to see what was at the end of the emptiness.

Han Sen knew that if God was forcing him to go, there was no use resisting. He quickly stepped onto the stone steps and descended toward the emptiness.

After he walked down the stone stairs, Han Sen felt as if he was stepping into a different world. He turned around to look, but he could no longer see the Nine-Defense Palace.

Han Sen raised his head and looked at the top of the stone steps. He now saw a palace floating there. From far away, Han Sen saw that the old and mysterious palace had a plaque. It said it was the Sky Radish God temple.

“Sky Radish temple... Is this related to Sky Vine Radish?” Han Sen was shocked. He checked out the temple floating in the air.

After having a look, Han Sen discovered that the temple was made of old vines. The vines looked petrified. They were green and greyish. Han Sen would've thought they were just stones.

God was stepping onto the stairs. He went in front of Sky Radish temple and pushed open the temple's doors. Han Sen saw that the temple's hall had a god spirit inside. It was Sky Vine Radish.

Chapter 2854 - Sky Radish God Lance

Chapter 2854: Sky Radish God Lance

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoi-Bo Studio

Han Sen was shocked. This Sky Vine Radish looked the same as the one he had previously killed. It was as if he had come alive again. Even the shockwaves from this Sky Vine Radish were the same as those from the one he had seen before. The exception was that they were more powerful.

God looked at the giant Sky Vine Radish as he said, “This is just Sky Vine Radish’s god body. Without a god personality, the god body is just a shell.”

“Such impressive power.” Han Sen didn’t believe him, so he asked, “Is it really just a shell?”

“If it was not a shell, why would he still have not moved, especially since you have entered his temple?” God gazed at the statue that looked like Sky Vine Radish and said, “Break this god body and bring out Sky Vine Radish’s god personality. Then, you will learn how to use it.”

Han Sen looked at God as he asked, “I am not going to replace a statue in this temple, right?”

“If it was that easy to become a god, then being a god wouldn’t be something so mighty,” God said with a smile.

Han Sen didn’t say anything. He gathered up power and threw his palm at the god body’s shell. His hand was unable to harm the motionless god body. His power felt empty when it hit the god body. It was like the god body did not even exist.

God laughed. “That is a god. How is going to be hurt by ordinary power? Unless you level up to true god class, your power cannot hurt it or its shell. Try your scabbard. That should work.”

“Why? After I killed Sky Vine Radish, there was a god body of his here.” Han Sen pulled out the Return Empty Scabbard. Like a knife in his hand, he put the scabbard to work. But he did not hit Sky Vine Radish’s god body.

“God is immortal. No creature is supposed to be able to kill a god, but gods do have their downsides. For example, gods cannot deal damage directly onto a creature of the universe. That sample applies to ordinary folk that aren’t even capable of leveling up. Gods cannot kill these things themselves, but there are exceptions.” God stopped talking.

“What exceptions?” Han Sen’s heart was wildly jumping. This was a secret he had wished to unravel for a long time.

“If a god separates its own god personality from its god body and combines its god personality with a creature from the universe, it will generate a big universe god body. That big universe god body has a power that can ignore the limitations imposed on gods. It can kill creatures in the big universe, and the big universe loses its power of immortality too. If they are killed, or the god personality is lost, they can die.” God pointed at Sky Vine Radish and said, “Just like this numpty. He forced his way into the universe and used his big universe god body to fight creatures in the big universe. In the end, he was heavily wounded.

He did not even have enough power to return to the temple. It enabled you to snare him so easily.”

Han Sen finally understood why some gods could be killed and why some gods could not be killed. That was the difference.

“So, are you saying that if a god does not force itself into the universe, it will not die no matter what happens?” Han Sen asked.

“According to the theory, that is correct,” God said with a nod.

Han Sen stared at God as he asked, “So, are you saying that they can actually die?”

God laughed and said, “Do you think I would tell you what my weakness is? You should hurry up and kill his god body. I do not want to remain in this boring place any longer.”

Han Sen stopped hesitating. He used the Return Empty Scabbard like a knife and slashed at the shell god body.

Dong!

Han Sen’s hit landed atop Sky Vine Radish’s god body shell. It only left a very light mark, but god blood still came out from it.

Seeing that the shell god body did not react, Han Sen held the scabbard harder. He kept slashing and slashing. He did not know how many times he attacked it, but he eventually lopped the empty god body’s head off.

Han Sen looked at God, who shook his head and said, “You cannot kill god spirits like that. You must destroy his god base.”

“What is a god base?” Han Sen asked.

“The base stone of a god is the god base of one’s body. You need to destroy the god base. Do that, and the whole body will collapse.” Before Han Sen could ask a question, God said, “Every god’s god base is different. Sky Vine Radish’s god base should be in his left arm.”

Han Sen looked at Sky Vine Radish’s left arm. He saw that the left arm had a vine on it. Aside from that, there were no notable aspects that differentiated it from the right arm.

Han Sen had to give it a shot. He waved his scabbard at the left arm of the god body shell. He did not know how many times he slashed. When Han Sen eventually cut off the left arm with the vine, the entire god body collapsed. God blood, god bones, and god flesh burst into flames. It did so in a green, glowing light.

“Take out Sky Vine Radish’s god personality,” God said.

Han Sen took out Sky Vine Radish’s 6-foot-long green vine bone. He watched the green light in the sky heading straight for the bone.

When the green bone absorbed the green light, the light on the body burned brighter. Something was changing.

The old vine-looking bone suddenly turned into a green lance. The tip was curled like a snake. It displayed a god light that could not be described.

“Gained god personality armament: Sky Radish Bone Lance.”

This announcement trumpeted in his head. Han Sen looked at the Sky Radish Bone Lance. The Sky Radish Bone Lance played a message inside Han Sen’s brain.

“Sky Radish Bone Lance: Destroyed god class personality armament.”

The Sky Radish Bone Lance was just like a beast soul. Han Sen thought he could drop it in his Sea of Soul, but he did not do that in front of God.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Suddenly, a green beam of light lit up the base of the temple. In that green beam of light, Han Sen saw an old vine that looked like green jade. It was forming something.

"Is that Sky Vine Radish's god personality?" Han Sen recognized it. That old green vine was Sky Vine Radish's bone. It was just like the green bone before it had become the Sky Radish Bone Lance.

God smiled and said, "I already told you. Gods are immortal here. You brought Sky Vine Radish his god personality and destroyed his god body here. That means you killed him here. Of course, he can be reborn again."

God paused and added, "Don't worry. Although Sky Vine Radish can be reborn again, you have still reaped the rewards. Otherwise, how could you turn a god personality into a god personality armament?"

Han Sen was prepared. He knew that everything God did had two sides to it. This was the other half. Han Sen was not surprised. He just wanted to remind himself that when he was with God in the future, he always had to be careful.

While the two of them spoke, the green bone had already formed. The green bone started to generate its flesh and organs. It was rebuilding Sky Vine Radish's god body.

"Should I leave now?" Han Sen did not want to see Sky Vine Radish alive.

"This is so rare," God coldly said. "Not many people can see a god spirit rebuild its god body. Let's just watch it. With me here, Sky Vine Radish will not dare to harm one hair on your head."

Han Sen did not say anything. He watched Sky Vine Radish's god body rebuild.

Chapter 2855 - Spirit?

Chapter 2855: Spirit?

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoi-Bo Studio

The whole process was incredibly weird and amazing. Han Sen watched Sky Vine Radish's flesh and bones being rebuilt, bit by bit. After a while, the new Sky Vine Radish was done.

Compared to the shell before, the Sky Vine Radish with a god personality had a massively frightening lifeforce. That powerful feeling was like when Han Sen had first encountered King Jun. Although King Jun had given him this feeling, it was rather different.

"Huh?" God looked at the reborn Sky Vine Radish with surprise. It seemed as if he had discovered something quite interesting about it.

Han Sen turned and asked, "What is it?"

"Sky Vine Radish seems to have some sort of problem," God said with a frown. He had been looking at Sky Vine Radish's body.

"What is it?" Han Sen's heart jumped. He seemed to have thought of something.

“Inside his body... His spirit is gone...” God stared at the reborn Sky Vine Radish. He sounded weird as he spoke.

“Spirit?” Han Sen asked. “Are you referring to the same sort of spirits that the Nine-Defense Palace xenogeneics are also missing?”

God nodded. “Yes, it’s the same. Previously, I told you that the spirit is an uncertain part of a creature’s gene. That description is not so accurate. In fact, I do not know how to describe what this is because the existence of a spirit is very abstract.”

“Let me give you an example,” God said. “A father and mother determine genetic genes. Even if the father and mother end up having twins, the genes of the two babies are not the same. As they grow up, their personalities and bodies develop and mature differently. That is the result of one’s spirit.”

Han Sen hesitated and said, “The genes of a twin are different. That is normal, right?” He did not understand what a spirit was.

God thought for a moment and said, “Perhaps that example was not appropriate. You should know gene duplicated creatures, right? In theory, gene duplicated creatures should be the same as the original gene creature. They would have the same personality. In fact, if you let those gene duplicated creatures grow freely and quickly, their shapes and bodies have different features. Even their personalities would. That depends on the spirit.”

Upon hearing that, Han Sen, looked like he understood it, but he did not understand it. This was not a question that could be answered through words. There were no standard words to describe it.

God knew full-well that Han Sen was still failing to understand. He pointed at the newly reborn Sky Vine Radish and said, “Just like Sky Vine Radish, the reborn Sky Vine Radish should have the same spirit as before. That means this reborn Sky Vine Radish is a continuous life hailing from the previous Sky Vine Radish. But now, the reborn Sky Vine

Radish has no spirit. That means he is just a replica of Sky Vine Radish's genes. The body is the same, but in some way, he is not the same Sky Vine Radish as before."

"Is there a difference?" Han Sen seemed to understand a little. His heart understood something.

"To you, the biggest difference should be the fact that he will not remember you were the one that murdered him before his rebirth here," God said. "Even if he found out, he would not care. Without the last spirit, he will not know what happened to Sky Vine Radish in the past and associate events of the previous Sky Vine Radish with himself. He will not care."

When Han Sen heard that, he was happy. "That means not having a spirit is good. Does that mean he will not have a spirit ever again?"

"What kind of god is one without a spirit? A creature should always have a spirit, but the spirit should not be the same as before. So, the spirit is different from the last one." God looked at Sky Vine Radish as he spoke.

By now, the green light on the altar was gone. Sky Vine Radish had finished being reborn. He was like a god standing upon the altar. He was slowly opening his eyes.

Han Sen thought, "Even if Sky Vine Radish does not remember the past, he would not forgive some creature for entering his temple so boldly." Unexpectedly Sky Vine Radish's vision went right past Han Sen and landed on God.

Han Sen opened his mouth. He could not believe that had happened.

Sky Vine Radish had a giant-like body, yet he suddenly jumped better than a rabbit could. His giant body landed on the floor with outstretched hands. He was kneeling in profuse worship. He placed his head on the floor as he shivered and shook.

Han Sen was shocked. Although he thought God was stronger than Sky Vine Radish, he did not expect that only a glimpse of God was enough to make him behave so fearfully. He was more frightened than a mouse encountering a cat.

At least, if a mouse saw a cat, it could run. Now, Sky Vine Radish appeared as such. He could not even run. He had to kneel on the ground shaking.

"Let's go. It is almost time. There are a few more matches I would like to watch." God ignored Sky Vine Radish. He stretched and walked out of the temple.

Han Sen looked at the kneeling Sky Vine Radish, who did not dare raise his head. He left the Sky Vine Radish temple with God.

After exiting the temple, Han Sen looked back a few times. While he was still able to see the temple, he saw that Sky Vine Radish was still scared and unable to move. He did not get up.

When he walked the last stone step, Han Sen's environment changed. He was back inside Nine-Defense Palace.

"I did what you wanted me to do. In the next round, you must win the fight. I have faith in you." God smiled at Han Sen as he spoke.

"Yes, I have faith in myself too." Han Sen rubbed his nose.

God went back to the garden. Han Sen stayed where he was, using the excuse that he was going to kill more xenogeneics. After watching God leave, Han Sen looked into his Sea of Soul. He examined Sky Vine Radish's god spirit.

Han Sen thought, "Does this mean god spirits are the spirits God mentioned? Because the god spirit was taken, Sky Vine Radish spawned with no god spirit. So, will there be a new spirit getting born? In that case, are beast souls their spirits? Is it just the spirits of a low-level creature?"

"But hang on... God said the xenogeneics in Nine-Defense Palace had no spirits. Where did their spirits go? How did the kings of the Extreme King take their souls away? If beast souls really are their spirits, how are humans able to kill xenogeneics and take their spirits away?"

Even the god spirits were pulled away.” Han Sen thought of a lot. He had the willies just thinking about it.

Han Sen felt as if he had a hold on something, but he had too little information to figure it all out. It was like he had seen a shadow through paper, but he could not see the figure.

“It looks like everything must wait until I become true god class. I need to get into the geno hall to figure out everything.” Han Sen sighed. He shelved his thoughts on the matter. He knew over-thinking was not good for him. Increasing his power was the top priority.

“I wonder what power this Sky Vine Radish God Lance has.” Han Sen tried putting the Sky Radish Vine God Lance inside his Sea of Soul, and it worked. The lance was like a beast soul. Han Sen put it in his Sea of Soul. As Han Sen soon as thought of it, the Sky Vine Radish God Lance appeared in his hands.

“So, can god personality armaments be placed inside the Sea of Soul?” Han Sen’s expression looked complicated.

Chapter 2856 - Demon Alpha

Chapter 2856: Demon Alpha

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoi-Bo Studio

Holding the Sky Vine Radish God Lance, Han Sen opened the door of the next palace. He saw a xenogeneic inside that looked like a lion. He lifted the Sky Vine Radish God Lance and struck it.

It was a butterfly class xenogeneic. Because it was not Han Sen's opponent anymore, he skipped it and did not bother killing it.

Han Sen was now butterfly class. Killing it would have been a trivial task.

The most important thing was that Han Sen wanted to use it to test out the Sky Vine Radish God Lance's power.

Han Sen was pretty suspicious about the Sky Vine Radish God Lance. He thought it might work like the phoenix feather, which did not do anything to ordinary creatures and only dealt damage to gods.

The Sky Vine Radish God Lance shone with a green light. It pierced through the xenogeneic's chest. Even Han Sen was shocked. The god personality armaments were able to be used on ordinary creatures.

Han Sen pulled back his Sky Vine Radish God Lance. He did not see god blood come out. He saw saplings growing out of the wound. They grew like mad. In the blink of an eye, they had weaved together like an old vine to wrap up the xenogeneic's entire body. It was like a giant vine egg.

The vine egg died quickly. When the old vine had wilted and detached itself from the creature, the xenogeneic no longer had a life force. It had become a dried-up husk.

"Xenogeneic butterfly hunted. God Power Lion: deified xenogeneic gene found."

Upon seeing this, Han Sen was a bit unnerved. A butterfly class creature had been killed with one hit by the Sky Vine Radish God Lance. The old vines that grew from the wound had sucked the creature's life dry. That was more chilling than using a knife to kill it.

Han Sen thought about the prospect of old vines growing out of his own body. It gave him goosebump. He shuddered at the thought.

"The power of this lance is as good as the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. With my power now, I should be able to use the shield and Charming God Jian. I also have Purgatory Heaven, a Nine Spin Destiny Mirror, and Siren Bottle. Even if I don't use Super God Spirit mode, I should be able to battle a true god class elite." Han Sen had never fought a true god class elite before. He was not sure.

"The Nine Spin Destiny Mirror and Siren Bottle do not seem to have attacking powers. They are unique treasures, and Little Angel has Purgatory Heaven. I can only use the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze and Charming God Jian. Hm, maybe I can use the Charming God Jian. Right now, I won't be consumed by that weapon's power." Han Sen noticed he had amassed quite the trove of treasures. Although quite a few of them had unique powers, only a few of the treasures could not be used in combat.

Of course, most of those items had been collected when Han Sen was Han Sen. So he did not plan on using them in the god fight.

"If luck is on my side, one Sky Vine Radish God Lance should be enough to get me into the top 100." Han Sen kept stroking the Sky Radish God Lance. He really liked it.

Han Sen returned to the garden. God was sitting on a chair, watching the god fights.

"You came back just in time. This should be the best match so far. Come and watch it." God smiled at Han Sen as he spoke.

Han Sen looked at the geno god list's space battleground. He saw there was an unfamiliar Dragon in space. Although he did not know anything about the beast, he could tell it was grossly frightening.

Han Sen looked at the match list. He saw the fighters were Dragon One and Demon Alpha.

"That is not the Dragon One I know. That must be the Dragon One from the previous generation. I suppose it is the Dragon One that is around the same age as Sky Palace Leader. I wonder what sort of deified it is." Han Sen looked at the space battleground, but he could not see Demon Alpha.

Han Sen was far more interested in Demon Alpha. That was perhaps because the Demons seemed to have a connection with the Shura. Han Sen thought Demon Alpha was the first of the Shuras to enter the geno universe.

"It has only been a hundred years, yet this Dragon has gone from being primitive to true god," God said. "He must have used a Dragon blood skill. Otherwise, that feat would have been impossible."

Han Sen did not understand, so he asked, "What blood skill?"

God replied, "The Dragons have one of the most talented geno arts. When a Dragon grows old, they can put their gene blood power into another Dragon's body. Thus, the other

Dragon's genes grow very fast. Many races have a similar geno art, but to do it very well...only the Dragons can do that. The Buddha learned this from the Dragons. Through their own modifications, they composed a geno art that was very similar. It is much more annoying to use than a Dragon blood skill, and the effects are not as good as this blood skill."

"True god class Dragon? Is Demon Alpha going to lose?" Han Sen was confused. He looked at God as he spoke.

Because God said the fight would be an amazing one if Demon Alpha were surely going to lose, what would be so amazing about that?

Han Sen did not believe Demon Alpha could fight a true god class Dragon One. After all, the Demons were a younger race. Their ranks were not too high among the higher races. It was hard to believe the Demons would have a true god class elite in their ranks.

In fact, many creatures were thinking the same thing. No one believed Demon Alpha could defeat Dragon One. After all, Dragons had the recognition of being the world's bravest. When they reached true god class, their power was unimaginably strong. They were able to resist 99.9% of an elemental attack. It was like they had unbreakable bodies.

"Mister Palace Leader, if Dragon One wins two more times, you can continue the geno being scroll fights. I do not know who will be the dead dear." A woman smiled at Sky Palace Leader.

Back during the geno being scroll fight, Sky Palace Leader suppressed Dragon One and earned the top King class rank. Dragon One was second.

Sky Palace Leader laughed. "He lost to me once. He will never be able to beat me again. No matter how many times he fights me, the results will always be the same. Besides, he needs to beat Demon Alpha."

"The demons are not powerful yet," the woman casually said. "How could Demon Alpha beat Dragon One, who is a true god class?"

"It is difficult to say," Sky Palace leader said. "There are problems with the history of the Demons. Their Sky Demon power has casual powers. You cannot underestimate this race. Plus, the Demons have been a high race for a while now. Unfortunately, no one knows what Demon Alpha's power is like. Not even Sky Palace has that sort of information. You can tell this Demon Alpha is unique."

The woman did not agree with what Sky Palace Leader was saying. "They are merely pretending to be mysterious. Even if Demon Alpha has talents and endurance, there is nothing they can do without resources. With the small number of resources the Demons have, I would be surprised if they had a butterfly in their midst. Either way, they will not have a true god class unless they are like Dragon One and have a scary senior pass in their blood genes. Otherwise, how else could he become a true god? How could he hope to fight Dragon One?"

While they were talking, a shadow entered the space battleground. That shadow was completely dark. It was like a humanoid shadow walking through space but with a body that did not look real.

Han Sen gathered up power. He wanted to see through the shadow and see what the Demon Alpha looked like, but all he could see was darkness. He could not see what Demon Alpha looked like.

Chapter 2857 - One Slash Cuts the Cause

Chapter 2857: One Slash Cuts the Cause

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoi-Bo Studio

Dragon One looked at Demon Alpha like a king looking down on peasants. Behind his back were a pair of gold wings, but it did not look as if he was going to do anything.

“Demon Alpha, I have heard that the Demons are masters of causal powers,” Dragon One coldly said while standing still. “Show me what you can do.”

Demon Alpha was completely cloaked in shadows. One could not see his face. He also did not respond to Dragon One. He raised his right hand and presented a knife. He slashed toward Dragon One, who was in space.

Han Sen had been looking at Demon Alpha. He saw him swing his knife, but no power was going with it. It was like he had randomly swung his hand.

“It really is the Asura power.” Although Han Sen had not practiced the Asura Sutra, he had studied it for a long time. He was no stranger to its abilities.

Demon Alpha's palm did not have any power shockwaves. Clearly, that was the max level of the Asura Sutra. One slash cut the cause.

Katcha!

Dragon One's neck made a weird sound. Everyone looked at his neck. There was a small mark on his gold scales. It was as thin as a hair, but it was unable to break through the dragon scales.

"Causal powers really are powerful. It made me unable to react. That is not bad." Dragon One stared at Demon Alpha and nodded.

While he was talking, his scales healed themselves. The knife mark slowly faded. Before long, no mark remained.

In Sky Palace, the woman was shocked. She asked, "Can Demon Alpha's power leave a mark on Dragon One's scales? Did he really become true god class?"

"I bet you there's a 90% chance he did." Sky Palace Leader looked at Demon Alpha with interest.

"I did not expect Demon Alpha had a trick like that up his sleeve, but it is futile even if he is a true god," the woman said. "They are both true gods, and Dragon One's Dragon God Body is impervious to most powers. Demon Alpha cannot damage Dragon One. He is going to lose this time."

"His Dragon God Body is powerful, but causal powers are very mysterious too. It is really hard to determine who is going to win and who is going to lose." Sky Palace Leader clearly did not approve of the woman's thoughts.

At the same time, the whole universe was watching the fight. They were shocked by Demon Alpha's performance. The elites knew Dragon One was already true god class. Since Demon Alpha had been able to leave a mark on the dragon scales, there was a 90% chance that he was true god class.

"I cannot believe that inside a small race like the demons there is a true god class elite." Bai King looked at Demon Alpha with interest.

"My King, after this fight, should we go to the Demons, take him, and have him work for us?" an Extreme King elder suggested.

"Let's wait and see what happens in this fight first," Bai King coldly said. "This Demon Alpha is not a simple character."

...

On the space battleground, Dragon One saw Demon Alpha had not struck again. He asked, "Why don't you continue?"

"If I attack again, you will be dead. The Demons do not want to be an enemy of the Dragons. I advise you to quit now." Demon Alpha's voice was empty. There was no emotion to discern. He sounded like electricity.

Yet, what he said made every creature in the universe think he was crazy.

"This Demon Alpha is crazy. He did not even break Dragon One's scales. Does he have what it takes to say that?"

"I bet he has never beaten an opponent outside of his family. That is why he is so insane and ignorant."

"How dare he talk like that in front of the world's bravest Dragon. That Demon Alpha has a death wish."

Every race was talking about it. Compared to the Demon, they all thought Dragon One was stronger.

"Ha! Ha! Ha! The Dragons do not have cowards that are afraid to die. I will be standing here. If you can kill me, I can assure you that the Demons will not become an enemy of my

people. From now on, the Dragons will obey the Demons.” Dragon One was standing in space laughing.

Demon Alpha did not say anything. He raised his hand and presented it like a knife. Then, he slashed toward Dragon One again.

Dragon One looked dim. He stared at Demon Alpha’s arm. His body uncontrollably activated substance chains. The scary, golden, air became many golden God Dragons around him. He was like an old Dragon God that was landing.

Everyone’s heart almost jumped out of their chests. Although no one thought Demon Alpha could actually cut through Dragon One’s body, if Dragon One was treating this seriously, it made the audience feel heavy with pressure.

Demon Alpha’s hand was still waving slowly. It did not look as if there was any power in it. It was like he was just playing. It made it hard for people to believe that his powerless palm could kill a true god class Dragon.

Katcha!

Suddenly, gold Dragon blood was spilled. The sky full of gold Dragon power broke. Dragon One’s head was flying. It left his body to soar through the sky, leaving gold blood in its wake.

Every race and creature that watched this fight was petrified. The whole universe went silent.

One slash cut a Dragon’s head off. And, it was the true god class Dragon One. That power was hard to believe.

“I... I... Am I seeing this correctly... Is Dragon One of the Dragons... Did his head just get cut off?”

“Very scary Sky Demon Power... Very scary Demon Alpha...”

“From now on, I am afraid the Demons will become the highest race of all.”

“Really? Just his palm cut off the Dragon’s head.”

After a long time of silence, everyone in every race was shocked.

“In these geno god list fights, there have been so many unexpected events,” Sky Palace Leader said with a sigh. “Gold, Demon Alpha, Dollar, Lou Lie... The big universe has too many scary elites.”

“This world is a big world.” The woman looked at Demon Alpha.

“A big world means a chaotic world. The good days have passed. After these geno god list fights, I am afraid this universe will be flipping the sky and ground.” Sky Palace Leader did not get excited. He presented a wry smile and shook his head.

“I do not understand how Demon Alpha did that,” the woman said while looking at Sky Palace Leader.

Sky Palace Leader was silent a moment before saying, “Considering causal powers in the past and the results today, no matter how strong Dragon One is, he could not block the cause he had before.”

The woman’s face changed as she asked, “Are you saying that Demon Alpha’s power can slash into the past? Does that mean he has the same power as that person from Sacred?”

“No, that is not the same. That person in Sacred could twist time and space. Demon Alpha’s power focuses on cause. His hand must have the cause of yesterday, so he can slash yesterday. If there is no cause from yesterday, he cannot use his power.” Sky Palace Leader paused and said, “Even though the cause power is so strong, killing Dragon One is not so easy.”

While he was speaking, on the space battleground, the gold Dragon blood that was everywhere went backward. The headless Dragon One lifted his hand in space. The head that had been chopped off flew back into his hands. Dragon One placed the head atop the exposed neck and pressed it down. The head was back in place, and the wound on the neck was instantly healed.

Chapter 2858 - Dragon Race Weapon

Chapter 2858: Dragon Race Weapon

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoi-Bo Studio

“The Dragons’ bodies make people really jealous.”

“I told you so. How could Dragon One be killed so easily?”

“He really is the world’s bravest. How can he still live?”

“Causal powers are mysterious. Even if I watched it, I could not block it. But if you wish to kill me, Dragon One, that alone will not be enough.” Dragon One opened his eyes. He looked at Demon Alpha and said, “I do confess that you have what it takes to fight me. It has been a long time since I last had a good fight.”

After that, Dragon One pulled out something. It was a 2-foot long golden rod. It was flat with a rectangular shape. It looked like a ruler. On top of it were numerous Dragon tattoos. They were beautiful and mysterious.

The woman recognized the gold Dragon ruler. “The Dragon race weapon, Blood Dragon Ruler, is in his hands. It looks like Dragon One is the leader of the Dragons.”

Sky Palace Leader seemed to have expected this. “The Dragons spent a lot on Dragon One in this generation. He became true god in a hundred years and will soon be the leader of the Dragons.”

“With the help of the Blood Dragon Ruler race weapon, the chances of his victory increase,” the woman said. “Although Demon Alpha is strong, the Demons became a high race not too long ago. I do not think the Demons have a race weapon to challenge it.”

“Maybe not.” Sky Palace Leader’s response meant nothing.

Roar!

Dragon One was holding his Blood Dragon Ruler as he roared toward the sky. The Blood Dragon Ruler shone with gold. It became many Blood Dragon Shadows. There were eight different shapes of scary Dragon Shadows surrounding Dragon One.

Every Dragon Shadow was like a cruel beast that could destroy the world. They released a scary presence. It was like a random bite could swallow the whole universe and every galaxy.

In the next moment, the eight Dragon Shadows roared in tandem with Dragon One. They all raced into Dragon One's body.

Pang!

The wings on Dragon One's back flapped. His body rapidly started to expand. The gold light on his body was pretty, but his back kept flaring up with horrendously large bone spikes. His parted lips displayed menacing fangs. The horns on his head were scary. His draconic wings kept expanding.

Another Dragon head appeared on the side of his shoulder. Soon, there was another one and another one. Many weird Dragon heads kept popping up. Within the space of a moment, Dragon One had become a nine-headed, big, gold Dragon. It was like a scary beast that could claim the world. The nine heads stared down at Demon Alpha.

“Very scary suppression. I can feel how powerful it is by just seeing it. Demon Alpha is facing Dragon One. How much pressure must he be facing?” Although Han Sen was just watching the fight, the nine-headed, gold, giant Dragon One was releasing a pressure that made it difficult for him to breathe. He felt as if he was going to suffocate.

God looked at the nine-headed gold giant Dragon and said, “The Dragons are very interesting. They can put their own gene blood and spirit into a race weapon. This kind of sacrifice is something that cannot be accomplished by many races in this universe.”

“Aren’t these Dragon Shadows the power of the race weapon?” Han Sen asked with shock.

“One of the Dragon Shadows is the soul of the Dragon’s race weapon. If it was an ordinary treasure, even the Dragons could not do it regardless of how much they wanted to. Let’s not say the treasure itself can take that much power. Matching the elements is an issue too. After all, even if they are Dragons, their elements can be completely different. There are seven different elemental gene Dragon true gods. It is hard for them to put their own blood power into the same treasure, but race weapons can completely sort out such a problem. As long as

they are Dragons, their power will be absorbed by the Dragon race weapon. That was how Blood Dragon Ruler, which was formed from the genes of seven true gods, was made.”

God paused a moment and said, “With this race weapon, it is like fighting nine true god Dragons together. Even the top elites of the three highest races would probably have to end up dodging it if they had to use their power to fight it.”

God’s face looked excited as he spoke. “If the Dragon race weapon can continue to be passed on to each generation, then Dragon One will be putting his own gene blood and spirit into it. In the future, if another Dragon wants to do it when it reaches 100 or 1,000 Dragons, can you imagine how powerful it would become? Claiming the entire universe would not be difficult.”

“It is not easy to have 100 or 1,000 Dragons. That would take a long time. Thus far, the Dragons have only managed to put the power of seven true gods into it. If you want 100 dragons or 1,000 dragons, god only knows how many billions of years we would have to wait...” Han Sen was not interested in these calculations. After all, human lives were short. He would never live to see that day.

God laughed and said, “God is immortal. A billion years to God is just a second. It is worth the wait.”

Han Sen stopped talking. Since he was not immortal, these kinds of discussions with God hurt his feelings.

Boom!

One of the nine-headed, gold, heads spat out a flame that scorched the sky. It covered most of space.

Demon Alpha's black shadow flickered. He exited the area where the flame hit. It looked like the fire was burning the sky. He quickly slashed downward with his hands. Suddenly, one of the nine-headed, gold, giant Dragon head's eyes weirdly flashed. It was as if Demon Alpha's body was imprisoned. His arms were raised. He could no longer move.

"Fire element and space element power?" Han Sen was in shock.

“After Dragon One combined with the Blood Dragon Ruler, it meant he combined with the Dragon Soul and seven true god class Dragon Power,” God said. “With his gold Dragon body, there are nine true god powers. Not many creatures in this universe can fight against him now. I cannot wait to see 100 Dragons gathering up. What a shame.”

Two more dragon heads instantly appeared to accompany the nine-headed gold Dragon’s form. One of them had laser eyes, and the other spat out black Dragon Breath. They all attacked the frozen Demon Alpha.

Every creature that watched the fight was shocked by Dragon One’s power. They thought Demon Alpha was going to die.

Thunder and Dragon Breath tangled together. Everything was being destroyed by those two scary powers. Demon Alpha’s shadow was going to melt. The darkness became lighter and lighter. Inside the darkness, Demon Alpha’s body was becoming clearer to see.

When the shadow was whittled down to only a thin layer, people could see more of Demon Alpha.

Han Sen kept his eyes focused on Demon Alpha. Now, his eyes were open wide. Inside the shadow, he saw a purple-haired, purple-eyed, Demon woman.

Although he could not see her entire face, this Demon woman gave Han Sen the feeling he used to know her. She was very familiar.

Pang!

The thunder and Dragon Breath tangled together. The final layer was being faded away. Demon Alpha's face was finally revealed.

Han Sen could finally see Demon Alpha's face. When he saw her, his body shook. He was in complete disbelief.

Demon Alpha's face looked exactly the same as Zero's when she was in Shura mode. Even her body was the same. But Zero looked like a young lady, and Demon Alpha looked mature and cold.

“Are Demon Alpha and Zero twins?” Han Sen was frozen.

Chapter 2859 - Demon Coming Down to Earth

Chapter 2859: Demon Coming Down to Earth

Translator: Nyoi-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoi-Bo Studio

Asura and Han Sen's mother had some kind of entwined fate that they could not be freed from. The Luo family had the Shura's Falsified-Sky Sutra, which made the Luo family and Shura's Jade Shura fall into a generation of loving and killing.

During Luo Lan's generation, Han Sen's mother wanted to prevent their heirs from falling into the same cycle. Thus, they hid their names in the hopes that Han Sen could lead a normal life. Unfortunately, it did not work. Han Sen received the Asura Sutra by accident. He had also found Zero, who had a strong connection with the Shura.

The little sister, Han Yan, practiced the Luo family's Falsified-Sky Sutra. Ever since then, Han Sen's family and the Shura, or the Asura King who created the Shura, had a fate that always caused them to be coiled around each other in some capacity.

After Han Sen entered the geno universe, he believed the Demons might have been connected to the Shura, but he lacked proof for the allegation.

Now, Demon Alpha looked exactly like Zero. Han Sen's head was filled with a bevy of thoughts. He was not so sure what he was thinking.

That was only for a moment. After Demon Alpha's shadow was expunged, scary thunder and Dragon Breath came together to annihilate her body.

Demon Alpha had been tied-up in the same spot all that time, but she was finally able to move a little. One of her hands was forcing through to break the power that bound her. She summoned a little knife.

It was less than a foot long. As she held it in her jade hand, the grey knife looked like a dried bone.

The moment Demon Alpha clutched the little dry bone knife, it was like her arm had some sort of weird power. It was able to make her power move inside that trapped space.

The little dry bone knife flashed in front of Demon Alpha. In the next moment, the nine-headed, gold, giant Dragon head was spilling Dragon Blood. It flew into space.

The big Dragon head had been cut off, forcing the bindings on her to be dropped. Demon Alpha's body flashed like a ghost. The thunder and Dragon Breath landed next to her. It kept exploding in space, blowing up all the planets around.

Demon Alpha's shadow recovered. She was once again cloaked in darkness, but one could still see the little dry bone knife. It was not affected by the darkness.

Before the creatures that were watching the fight reacted, Demon Alpha's body was already on the move. She swung the little dry bone knife in her hands.

The small knife, which was less than a foot long, drew a curve in space that did not look particularly eye-catching. It seemed like a random swing. It was not much stronger than as if she had been drawing.

In space, underneath this drawing, the gold nine-headed Dragon's fire element dragon head was cut off. Dragon Blood came spewing out of the severed neck like lava. The rest of the seven heads painfully roared.

Boom! The big Dragon's thunder head and soul head spit out scary power at the same time toward Demon Alpha.

The thunder head had just opened its eyes. Before it spat out thunder, an invisible slash cut off its head.

Under the flickering starlight, Demon Alpha's shadow-like body flashed. The dry bone knife was thrust out again. Many dragon heads were flying through space. Dragon Blood was coming down like heavy rain everywhere.

Thunder head, cold head, crazy dragon head... All these scary dragon heads were like chickens or dogs being cut up. The Dragon Blood dyed the whole of space with a gold color.

All the creatures looked at the demon-looking, ghost-looking shadow. They were frozen. The lightly swaying little dry bone knife, painful dragon bones, flying dragon heads, spilling blood... All the creatures gazed upon the crazy scene. They were scared. Their fear could not be described.

The crazy knife and cold starlight mingled with the gold Dragon Blood being sprayed out. It looked quite strange.

The big, invincible nine-headed gold Dragon suddenly had eight of its head cut off. It had not even been given a moment to fight back. The invincible Dragon God Body was like paper. It did not even see the knife lights or weapons that were landing on it. It led to all the dragon heads flying through space with blood.

Even Han Sen, who knew a lot about Asura Sutra and was not from a normal race, had a scalp that felt numb. His entire body flared with goosebumps.

Asura Power was practiced to this level by Demon Alpha. It was almost invincible. As long as the opponent had some cause, it could not avoid her attacks.

Katcha!

The reaper's scythe-looking dry bone knife went across space. The nine-headed, gold, Dragon's final head was split in half, along with its giant gold Dragon body.

The whole universe was silent. The gold blood spread through space. It was like a golden ocean.

The Dragon's head, body, and blood were shaking in space. The Dragon tried to regenerate and become the nine-headed, gold, big Dragon again.

Demon Alpha did not move. She stood in space. She raised the little dry bone knife and started to swing it. She looked like a reaper as she slashed everything.

All the dragon heads were cut in half before they could combine with the body, and the Dragon's body was cut into pieces.

The heads were angry. They roared. In the next second, they were being cut open.

"How dare you kill the dragon heads. My race will persist to avenge this..." In the Dragon realm, many Dragons were roaring, which shook the sky.

Dragon One was the leader of that generation of Dragons. He was a scary being that was able to become a true god. He was the only true god of the Dragons. He would soon become the leader of the Dragons.

If he was killed on the space battlegrounds, the Dragons would suffer a major loss. It would take them hundreds of thousands of years to recover.

As much as they let out their roars, Demon Alpha did not hear a single one. Even if she did hear them, it was unlikely that she cared. The little dry bone knife kept swinging.

Moaning, roaring, fear, scared, hopeless... Whatever emotion was displayed did not stop the hand wielding the little dry bone knife.

Before, when the gold, nine-headed Dragon's power had almost destroyed her body, Demon Alpha already wanted to kill him. Why would she put her knife away now?

A knife slashed Dragon One's head. Its blood-curdling cries were heard throughout space.

This was a day that would be remembered. The gold, nine-headed Dragon had been chopped to pieces. Space was dyed gold. A hopeless Dragon moan echoed through the universe. Dragon One's shadow was in space, but the shadow instantly turned to dust. It scattered away with the sky full of gold Dragon Blood.

Every Dragon's body shook. They all cried bloody tears. They could not believe Dragon One had been killed in space like that. He was the first true god class creature that had been killed in the geno god list fight.

"I am Demon Alpha. Whoever offends the Demon will be slashed." Demon Alpha's cold voice echoed through space.

From this day on, every creature in the universe was going to remember that name and sentence.

Chapter 2860 - Deep Abyss Knight

Chapter 2860: Deep Abyss Knight

"I can't believe this. Dragon One was killed like that... The Dragon... It is game over..." The woman's voice sounded extremely weird. Although no one could see Demon Alpha's body in space, her vision was still scouring that portion of the empty. It was like a body that looked like a Demon and a ghost was in front of the woman.

Sky Palace Leader sighed and said, "Success is brave, but there is also bravery in failure. I hope the Dragons will be able to overcome this loss. I hope they do not sink in the river of time."

"The Dragons used all their power to produce this latest Dragon leader, but he was easily cut up like that in space. The Dragons are in danger..." The woman shook her head with a wry smile. "Who is this Demon Alpha anyway? She has such a scary power. With the resources the Demons have, there is no way they could have made someone like that."

"This era is messed up." Sky Palace Leader did not answer her. He looked into space, which was far away.

"Interesting... Very interesting... Although I could not see 100 Dragons coming out together, it was still amazing." God held his hands and laughed. He looked satisfied.

"Do you know this Demon Alpha? How could she possess such scary powers?" Han Sen asked.

God shook his head. "Did I not tell you that God does not know everything? I am just like you. I only know what I see. I have never seen Demon Alpha before, so I do not know anything about her. There is one thing I know for sure."

“What is that?” Han Sen asked.

“In her hands, that little dry bone knife was a god personality armament,” God said with certainty.

When Han Sen heard that, his expression changed. He thought, “If Demon Alpha really is Asura, then Ancient Devil and the Asura really did summon a dying god. Was that a God Spirit? With their power back then, how were they able to kill the God Spirit? Even though the God Spirit was heavily injured, it would have still been impossible. Their powers were on vastly different scales. There could have been no chance. Even God hides, so why would it let them kill him? They still did not have the power to kill a God Spirit... Does it mean that after Asura went to the universe, he killed the God Spirit and got the god personality armament?”

Han Sen could not guess the truth either, but he was really bothered by Demon Alpha looking just like Zero. “It looks like I need to find a chance to talk to Ancient Devil and Yasha again about what Asura really was.”

“What God Spirit’s god personality armament is that?” Han Sen asked.

“There are too many gods, and I do not remember all of them,” God said after touching his nose.

“Are there really that many gods?” Han Sen asked with confusion.

“There are not many real gods,” God said. After saying that, he did not say any more.

Demon Alpha’s fight shocked the whole universe. The Demons were famous among the higher races. Now, they had become the most famous in the whole universe. Everyone knew the Demons would rank up soon. It only depended on if Demon Alpha was daring enough to trigger the lantern fight.

With Demon Alpha’s power, the Demons could enter the top 10 races without any trouble.

The factions with a similar power to Demon Alpha were feeling as if they were facing a crisis. They thought Demon Alpha might destroy their race at any moment, or she might take their territory and xenogeneic space and pillage and plunder them for the Demons.

Some races saw the potential of an alliance. Many had already sent messengers to try and befriend the Demons.

All this did not really have a connection to Han Sen. After he became butterfly class, there were not enough resources to support his ascension to true god. He watched other fights alongside God.

Aside from the battle between Demon Alpha and Dragon One, there weren't any more interesting battles. All the elites just fought to a point where a winner could be determined. Few dared to lose their lives in combat there.

What happened to Dragon One made every elite a whole lot more cautious. They would not underestimate any opponent they encountered.

Golden Growler was still winning like an invincible foe. The scary power he wielded had been agreed by most as the greatest. Most believed it was highly likely that Golden Growler would win the tournament. They thought he was even greater than Demon Alpha.

Sky Palace Leader and the Very High Leader did not need to be described. They just talked their enemies out of the way. One could not really tell how strong they were.

Han Sen cared about a guy called Lou Lie, who used his body to become a butterfly class xenogeneic. Most importantly, Han Sen found there was something familiar about him.

"Is he a member of Blood Legion?" Han Sen wondered.

"This Lou Lie is interesting," God said with a smile.

"Why is he interesting?" Han Sen asked.

"He is better than you think," God casually replied. "He is a real human."

"Is he human? In that case, what are you going to do?" Han Sen forced his question to sound nonchalant, but he really wanted to know what God would do if he found out about another human.

"I do not plan on doing anything yet. I will keep watching the matches and wait for interesting spirits to fight each other." God's answer surprised him.

Han Sen thought humans were taboo for the universe. God found out Lou Lie was a human, so he wagered he would do something.

"Do not look at me like that. I am a God and not a crazy dog. Do you think I will bite whatever I see?" God laughed.

Han Sen looked at God and said, "I thought you treated humans differently."

"I would treat them differently, but the geno god list plays by my rules. It would be lame of me to break my own rules." After that, God looked like he was smiling, but he wasn't smiling at Han Sen. "What about you? You treat humans differently too. Why do you disguise yourself as one?"

"I told you already that I am human. There is no pretending," Han Sen said with a simple shrug of his shoulders.

The two of them were in-sync, so they stopped talking about it. They continued to watch the geno god list fights.

There were many scary elites in the universe. Han Sen thought the geno god list would be dominated by the three high races, but things really did not turn out that way. Many deified elites were from the three high races, but most of the deified elites were not from the three high races. There were many races Han Sen had never heard of before.

"It looks like the universe has many scary creatures hiding in it. I must be careful." Han Sen had a look at his next opponent. It was a butterfly class Deep Abyss Knight. It was quite powerful. It crushed other xenogeneics of the same level to reach this round.

Han Sen thought, “Although he is powerful, I do not think he can challenge me.”

“The next few fights will be really boring. Would you like to play some chess?” God stretched as he spoke to Han Sen.

“Sure.” Han Sen did not decline. He wanted to play chess with God.

Although he always lost, his chess skills were improving because of these losses.

The game of chess was like a game of fighting. The more he improved in chess, the newer the areas and ideas Han Sen could learn for proper combat. That made him keep on wanting to play.

With Han Sen’s personality, if he did not win a round, he would not give up.

After dozens of heart-breaking rounds of chess, Han Sen’s next fight finally rolled around.

Han Sen stood up and said. “Keep the game going. We will continue when I return.” Their match was only halfway through. It looked as if he was going to win, so he wanted to quickly finish Deep Abyss Knight before continuing with God.

“OK. Good luck to you,” God said with a smile.

Han Sen accepted the geno god list invitation and went to the space battleground.

Chapter 2861 God Spirit Landing

2861 God Spirit Landing

Deep Abyss Knight was a xenogeneic. He had an armored knight upper body and the lower body of an octopus. Many black, metal tentacles wriggled around his lower body. It was like he had a weird shadow. Even the space around him was twisted.

Han Sen had watched the Deep Abyss Knight fight before. He knew that the Deep Abyss Knight was a dark element xenogeneic. He could release very strong and corrosive dark powers. His defensive attributes were very high. If a xenogeneic of the same level attacked his armor, one would be able to break it.

Regarding his metallic tentacles, even if they were cut off, replacements grew almost instantly. So, attacking the tentacles was pointless. One had to break the armor or body to succeed.

Han Sen was holding the Return Empty Scabbard. It counted as half a god personality armament. Although it was man-made, it was not as powerful as a real god personality armament. Still, it was a treasure that was close to true god class.

Although Han Sen wanted to hurry and play chess, Han Sen did not underestimate Deep Abyss Knight. He still stayed vigilant.

Han Sen's xenogeneic mode was almost invincible, but there were many xenogeneics in the universe. They all had unbelievable powers. If Han Sen encountered a strange power and fell into its tricks, he would pay the price with his life. This was not a joke.

The intelligence of most xenogeneics was not too high. Even if it was high, they would be low when it came to their emotional intelligence. Han Sen and the xenogeneic had nothing to talk about, so Han Sen gathered up power via his Return Empty Scabbard and attacked.

The knife was pure power, but his xenogeneic power amplified its strength to a force that exceeded true god class. A butterfly xenogeneic at the same level stood no chance of trying to withstand Han Sen's power.

The Return Empty Scabbard had its own power to deal too. If an ordinary butterfly xenogeneic was struck by Han Sen, it would end up dead or injured.

The Deep Abyss Knight was very cold. His eyes were like black holes. They were so deep that it was like they could absorb light.

He did not dodge. The Deep Abyss Knight crossed his arms across his chest. He was not planning on moving an inch. When the Return Empty Scabbard got closer, the tentacles below his body moved. They were going for Han Sen's Return Empty Scabbard.

The tentacles struck the Return Empty Scabbard, but not a single sound was made. The tentacles silently wrapped up the Return Empty Scabbard. The suckers below the tentacles started to suck the Return Empty Scabbard.

Han Sen's expression changed. From what he had seen before, he knew the Deep Abyss Knight was strong, but he couldn't have such a strong power. He used one tentacle to block his Return Empty Scabbard's slash. With a power like that, Han Sen believed Deep Abyss Knight was a true god class.

Han Sen's eyes looked cold. He was holding the Return Empty Scabbard. He tried to pull it back. He saw the Return Empty Scabbard flash with a purple light. No matter how hard Han Sen tried, the Return Empty Scabbard did not move. It was sucked onto the tentacles.

The Deep Abyss Knight's arms were still crossed across his chest. He coldly looked at Han Sen with a face of utter disdain and said, "Stupid creature."

Following his words, purple and black flames surged out of the Deep Abyss Knight's body. His entire body was like a demon crawling out of purgatory. The tentacles holding the scabbard swung. They pulled on Han Sen and the scabbard. At the same time, other tentacles were wrapping up his body.

Han Sen was shocked. He had to let the scabbard go. He quickly stumbled back and evaded the attacks of the lashing tentacles.

"How is that possible? How did the Deep Abyss Knight's power become so much stronger?" Han Sen asked with a frown. If he did not know the geno god list fights could have people swapping position, he would have started wondering whether or not it was the same Deep Abyss Knight he had seen before. Its power was certainly different.

It was not just Han Sen that was confused. Many elites who knew Deep Abyss Knight were also in shock.

"Since when did the Deep Abyss Knight become so strong? With his power now, it does not look like a dark element only." The woman in Sky Palace was shocked.

"It is weird." Sky Palace Leader frowned.

In the Very High, Exquisite and Li Keer watched the scene. They thought it was strange too. Li Keer said, "I thought Deep Abyss Knight was a dark element being. Why is this dark knight suddenly different? Will Dollar lose?"

"It looks like Deep Abyss Knight is stronger than Dollar," Exquisite coldly said. "Just one skill has disarmed him. He took his treasure scabbard. I am afraid Dollar is going to lose this round."

When Li Keer heard that, she felt terrible. Although she had been unsuccessful in making Dollar her silkworm, she still did not want Dollar to lose.

On Empty Mountain, the green-haired beast looked confused. "Weird. Why is that Deep Abyss Knight so strong. I fought Deep Abyss Knight once, and he was not that strong."

The woman nearby coldly looked at Deep Abyss Knight and said, "In this world, whatever monster shows up, it does not matter. Little Mountain Leader will defeat them. Empty Mountain will once again be back on top."

"You are right," the green-haired beast said with a cocky look. "Little Mountain Leader's power is almost as good as the old mountain leader. Swallowing a true god is not difficult for it. Whether it's Deep Abyss Knight or Dollar, whoever stands in Little Mountain Leader's way will end up dead."

When Yisha saw that the Return Empty Scabbard had been stolen by Deep Abyss Knight, she frowned. "What is Dollar doing?"

In the Extreme King garden, God stroked his jaw and said to himself, "Was my hint not clear enough? He used Sky Armor God's rib bone to attack Sky Armor God. That is just giving up the ghost. You just gave the god personality back. With Sky Armor God's personality, I do not think he will take the god personality and run."

Deep Abyss Knight swung his tentacles and brought the scabbard next to him. Then, he let go of his arm. He used his right arm to grab the Return Empty Scabbard. His eyes flashed with a weird light.

Han Sen frowned and looked at Deep Abyss Knight. He felt there was something wrong. Deep Abyss Knight was releasing a presence that felt the same as the Return Empty Scabbard.

Deep Abyss Knight stroked the Return Empty Scabbard. He felt extremely happy. His happiness could not be described. "My god personality has finally been returned."

After Deep Abyss Knight performed that action, the Return Empty Scabbard's light became brighter and brighter. It looked like the flames on Deep Abyss Knight were connecting. They released a light that blew into the sky.

At this time, even the elites who were watching could tell what was happening. Deep Abyss Knight did not have strong enough power to cause a reaction with the scabbard that would result in it exploding so powerfully.

"This is true god class power," the woman said with shock. "Did Deep Abyss Knight become a true god?"

"No, that is not a true god. He is not the real Deep Abyss Knight." Sky Palace Leader's eyes were icy. He said, "He is a God Spirit that descended."

Chapter 2862 Han Sen's Galaxy Teleportation

2862 Han Sen's Galaxy Teleportation

Han Sen knew what the Deep Abyss Knight's problem was. He thought, "It looks like Deep Abyss Knight already combined with the universe's god body by a god. His presence and scabbard are so similar, and the scabbard was made from a broken god personality. That means he is the scabbard's master. He must be that Sky Armor God."

"It is no wonder God told me not to bring out the scabbard when facing Sky Armor God. That is why. But that heads-up was fairly useless. How was I supposed to know when and where Sky Armor God would fight me? I could not hold off on using the scabbard forever. With that being the case, what is the point in owning the scabbard in the first place?"

After guessing Sky Armor God's identity, Han Sen was not keen on standing down. He continued looking at Sky Armor God, who was doing the same.

Sky Armor God was holding the scabbard. Although he resonated with the scabbard because it was man-made, recovering his body with it would still take some time and tricks. Furthermore, Sky Armor God did not want to open his chest in public and fit his bone back inside.

For now, Sky Armor God only held the scabbard. The purple and black flames on his body kept burning as he looked at Han Sen.

It was not an option for him to take the scabbard, concede, and leave the space battleground. That was impossible. Gods had the dignity of gods. Even if Sky Armor God wanted to leave, he had to leave as the victor.

"Because you took my god personality, this is your unlucky day " Sky Armor God stared at Han Sen. He raised the scabbard and looked at him with disdain. "As your reward for returning the scabbard, I will allow you to die by the scabbard."

After that, Sky Armor God waved his arm. The scabbard carried a scary purple and black knife light. It came straight for Han Sen.

The knife light acted as if it was splitting space in half. It was so powerful that it made people's hearts tremble. When seeing this slash, the expressions on the faces of many deified xenogeneics changed.

Han Sen's body quickly flashed away. He had dodged the knife light. When it appeared again, it was on the other side of space.

Galaxy Teleportation. Han Sen had practiced his teleportation abilities for a long time. He had finally practiced Galaxy Teleportation, but Han Sen had only studied a part of it. He modified Space Teleportation into a version that was more suitable for his body.

Because of the Dongxuan Aura's power buff, Han Sen's Break Space Flash was faster than God's Wander. He used Space Teleportation as a normal teleportation talent. It was even faster than short-distance teleportation.

No one expected Han Sen would be able to dodge that slashing power. Sky Armor God waved the scabbard again. He swung it at Han Sen. This time, it was stronger and faster. It suddenly ripped space to appear directly in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen's body was able to flash away, so the knife light missed its target.

"How many attacks are you able to evade?" Sky Armor God coldly asked. He started slashing with the scabbard at an even faster pace.

Sky Armor God slashed a dozen times. Each slash was faster and harder than the one before. He was slashing out many purple and black space cracks, which were like deep trenches in the vastness of space.

Even so, not a single one of them was able to damage Han Sen.

"That is a very fast space teleportation skill. It seems faster than the Very High's God's Wander. This Dollar is not an easy fellow to beat." Sky Palace Leader was shocked by the performance.

"God Spirit combined body," the woman said. "That power can challenge a true god class and perhaps something even stronger. Dollar's Space Teleportation speed can dodge the striking attacks. That is very rare. It is a shame that evading attacks is ultimately pointless. He cannot go against the Sky Armor God and slay a god. He will lose."

"Going against the Sky Armor God and slaying a god is not easy. If this was Golden Growler, he might stand a chance of beating the enemy." Sky Palace Leader looked at Han Sen and said, "Dollar's body fitness is strong, but he is still only butterfly class. If he could become a true god, perhaps he could stand a chance."

All the elites of every race understood Han Sen's situation. Relying on the unlimited Space Teleportation, he was able to dodge the Deep Abyss Knight's attacks. But who knew Space Teleportation itself cost energy? To keep using Space Teleportation like that meant he would eventually run out of power. Once that happened, he was going to lose.

"Dollar's Space Teleportation is very powerful. It looks like he can use it whenever and however he wants. He does not need to prepare time for it, and he can keep using it to move. That is stronger than the Very High's God's Wander." The Extreme King's Second Uncle profusely complimented the talent.

Bai King looked at the space battleground without speaking. His eyes looked strange. He felt a bit angry. "A God Spirit has descended to earth. He took the Deep Abyss Knight's body. They are getting more ballsy."

Bai King recognized Sky Armor God. After all, his power had been able to combine with the Return Empty Scabbard. It was too easy to guess the identity of the villain.

It did not matter who was king of the Extreme King at the time. Any of them would have despised Sky Armor God. The same applied to Bai King. If he was able to strike, he would want to be like Knife King and cut out Sky Armor God's bones again.

Sky Armor God thought Space Teleportation required a lot of power. All he had to do was slash a few more times to make Han Sen exhausted. When he could no longer use Space Teleportation, he could kill him.

Han Sen kept using Space Teleportation without reprieve, and he was showing no signs of slowing down. That surprised Sky Armor God.

In fact, it was not just Sky Armor God who was surprised. Even God, who was in the garden, was surprised. "He is continuously using Space Teleportation, yet his body does not look like it is getting tired. It is not just his body that is strong. His body keeps drawing in energy from the universe to keep his energy reserves full. The Very High can barely do something like that even if they max out Sky and Men Combined Together. He is just a butterfly and can already do this. Is it a simple talent, or has he practiced it a lot?"

Ordinary deified creatures were afraid of using too much power, but Han Sen had four battle bodies that were combined. The Dongxuan Battle Body was able to keep on absorbing energy directly from the universe. It kept providing him with energy. If Han Sen's body did not collapse, he could fight endlessly. He did not have to worry about exhaustion.

Sky Armor God saw the problem. He coldly grunted. "In that case, I will make you stop hiding."

The scabbard slashed out like a shadow. Many knife lights created a crack in space. He was going to trap Han Sen inside a space crack.

Space Teleportation was actually a space movement. If Sky Armor God cracked the space around Han Sen, he would be totally disconnected from it. Even if Han Sen had his powerful Space Teleportation skill, he could not escape it.

Han Sen kept teleporting. More cracks were showing up in space, so there were fewer places for him to teleport to.

The space battleground was not the real universe. It was just an area of space. Its power was limited. Han Sen did not have enough space to move around freely.

Han Sen did not expect to keep running around forever. Teleporting was a way for him to observe. He wanted to learn about Sky Armor God's power. He did not know anything about Sky Armor God. People needed to know their enemy, so Han Sen had to learn about Sky Armor God.

Han Sen had slain two gods. He did not mind doing it again, but he needed to make sure it was a success. He could not blindly attack and end up dying.

"Where are you running to?" Sky Armor God kept slashing. Purple and black knife lights kept cutting space up, producing the scary space cracks.

Han Sen was now surrounded by space cracks from all directions. He was trapped in the sole area that had not been broken, but space there was cut off from the outside. No matter how strong Han Sen's Space Teleportation was, he could no longer teleport away.

In Blood Legion, Lou Lie looked at Sky Armor God with fire. He recognized who Sky Armor God was. "It is over. Dollar is strong, but fighting a god is too much. It was a shame it was not me encountering this god. Otherwise, I might have been able to kill him."

Chapter 2863 One Lance Pierced Through God

2863 One Lance Pierced Through God

The elites of every race knew this fight was going to end soon. Han Sen conceding was the only outcome. There was no way he could escape the attack of Sky Armor God. He could only be killed.

Sky Armor God wanted to hurry things up and be able to refine the god personality. He did not have the mood to drag this out and play games with Han Sen. Therefore, he unleashed his attack.

Han Sen did not want to lose and quit the space battleground. He had been observing this for so long. Even though he had no idea what Sky Armor God's limit was, he knew for sure that after Deep Abyss Knight combined with Sky Armor God, the body still had some of Deep Abyss Knight's power. After combining the god personality, Deep Abyss Knight's body was also reinforced. It was able to reach true god class.

Currently, Sky Armor God was just a true god class creature. Achieving victory was not out of the question.

Seeing the ripping sky and knife light in front of him, Han Sen put out his hand. A green bone lance appeared in it. He thrust it forward against the knife light.

"He is trying too hard. No matter how strong a butterfly class fighter is, he cannot fight a god spirit." The woman in Sky Palace frowned as she spoke.

Many others had the same worry. No matter how they viewed this, they all agreed that he was trying too hard.

When the spear hit the knife light, people were shocked to find out the lance light was able to pierce through the knife light. It looked like the northern lights. The body and lance teleported in front of Sky Armor God. It was being thrust into Sky Armor God's arm that was holding the scabbard.

Sky Armor God did not expect that would happen. It was too late for him to stop. He used the armor of his arm to block.

Katcha!

Sky Armor God paid the price because of his pride and ignorance. The green light pierced through the armor and drilled into him. The entire head of the lance was being thrust through. It penetrated Sky Armor God's gauntlet and arm.

Sky Armor God was in pain. He could not hold the scabbard tightly. Han Sen was able to grab it back. His body was in extreme shock, so he started to stumble back.

Seeing Sky Armor God's arm with god blood bleeding out of it, even Sky Palace Leader and Bai King were incredibly shocked. They could not help but look at Han Sen's Sky Radish Bone Lance.

"It is a god personality armament." Sky Armor God looked ill. He stared at the Sky Radish Bone Lance in Han Sen's hands. In the wound on his arm, green saplings were starting to grow.

This was different from Han Sen killing a xenogeneic with one hit. The saplings on Sky Armor God's arm were growing slowly. They began as little green leaves.

It looks like gods cannot completely withstand the power of a god personality armament. Han Sen made his mind up. As long as he was able to hurt the god, he had nothing to be afraid of.

"God personality armament..." Throughout the universe, many ancient and hidden elites heard Sky Armor God say those words. They were instantly in shock.

People who knew what a god personality armament also knew how difficult it was to gain a god personality armament.

"It cannot be a real god personality armament," the Sky Palace woman said with surprise. "With Dollar's level, he does not have the power to enter the geno hall. How could he have a god personality armament?"

"If the god spirit said it was a god personality armament, that is what it is. This Dollar is becoming more and more interesting," Sky Palace Leader said while squinting his eyes. He was checking out Han Sen and the Sky Radish God Lance.

"Interesting." Lou Lie stared at Han Sen with fire in his eyes.

"A god personality armament?" Bai King looked weird. It was difficult to tell what he was thinking.

"How is that possible?" asked the green-haired beast. "That cannot be a real god personality armament."

In a dark corner of the world, Old Vulture and Auntie Mei had strange expressions on their faces. "Could that truly be a real god personality armament? Did Dollar enter the geno hall and kill a god spirit?"

Auntie Mei looked at Old Vulture and asked, "Have you guys seen that god personality armament? Was it left by that guy?"

"I do not think so," Old Vulture said while shaking his head. "There has never been a lance like this before."

"If it was not from before, did he really go to the geno hall, kill a god spirit, and run? That is impossible." Auntie Mei shook her head.

Suddenly, all the elites in the universe were staring at the Sky Radish God Lance. Their faces kept changing.

"No matter how you get your hands on a god personality armament or who you are, you must die today!" Sky Armor God stared at Han Sen. The mood to kill was almost tangible.

The purple-black flames on him were getting stronger. The saplings had only just shown up, but the flames made them stop growing. Even the scabbard in Han Sen's hand was struggling. It wanted to fly back to Sky Armor God.

Han Sen used significant strength to suppress the scabbard, which did not fly to Sky Armor God.

Boom!

Sky Armor God's fire was like the eruption of a volcano. With that wash of power, the metal armor melted into iron juice. It was dripping across his body like a meteor shower through space that was falling.

The tentacles were dancing. Sky Armor God was coming for Han Sen. After the armor on his body slowly melted off, it revealed a powerful and naked chest. Many bones could be seen on his chest, giving him the appearance of a skeleton.

The skeleton was like a purple crystal. It was startlingly clear, but it was getting deeper. It looked like the material to make a Return Empty Scabbard. Quickly, a purple outside bone armor was floating on Sky Armor God's chest. It protected his chest.

The bone armor looked exactly like two purple ribs together. There were seven rib bones on each side. It looked very symmetric, but the left side was missing one bone.

"This guy really is Sky Armor God!" When the people of the Extreme King saw the missing rib bone on the outside skeleton armor, they were able to confirm Sky Armor God's identity. It made them all gnash their teeth.

It looks like the scabbard is made from this outside bone armor's rib bones. Can one rib bone have that effect? If we cut both sides of the rib bone... Han Sen squinted his eyes and stared at Sky Armor God. He was not afraid of Sky Armor God exploding with power.

Bzzt!

Han Sen kept trying to suppress Return Empty Scabbard, which had a power that could not be imagined. It escaped Han Sen's hand and flew to Sky Armor God.

Han Sen opened the palms of his hand. His hands had a wound that revealed the bones within the flesh. They were there because of the Return Empty Scabbard's escape.

Very powerful power! Han Sen thought.

The Return Empty Scabbard flew back to Sky Armor God. It landed on the broken bones. It was now like another rib bone. It lined up on the armor of the outside skeleton. The broken parts were connecting, slowly becoming a part of the skeleton armor.

The scabbard bone looked a bit different than the other rib bones. After all, it had been made into a scabbard. Its original look was hard to maintain.

"Blasphemy to a god spirit. Die!" Sky Armor God appeared like a god as he looked at Han Sen. His body surged with a scary presence. The bone armor was bright. It was like it was connecting to all of space. The god's sounds were like thunder.

"Oh, my days... What is going on..." Many creatures who did not know the truth were frozen. Sky Armor God released pressure. Even the people outside the battleground felt uncomfortable. Their foreheads developed a cold sweat.

The weaker creatures with smaller hearts were paralyzed on the floor.

Chapter 2864 Sky Armor God Jail

2864 Sky Armor God Jail

"That should not be Deep Abyss Knight." Although ordinary creatures did not know Sky Armor God, they started to wonder after seeing that power.

Deep Abyss Knight was a dark element deified xenogeneic. No matter how powerful they were, they should not have had the power of a god.

Sky Armor God was damaged by the Extreme King. Now, he was damaged by Han Sen. He was furious. He activated his god personality to try and kill Han Sen.

When the god personality raged, Sky Armor God used his power to the max. Han Sen clearly saw the universe had a universal cogwheel. The light Sky Armor God's outside skeleton armor was dyed purple. It had the same color as the skeleton armor. All of the universal cogwheels that connected to the substance chains were being affected.

Han Sen tried to use his Dongxuan Area to control the purple universal cogwheels, but he noticed he was unable to do anything about them. It was like the universal cogwheels formed an independent operation mode. It was like they were not getting affected by the Dongxuan Area.

Bzzt!

Sky Armor God continued his approach. The flickering, purple lights of the universal cogwheels made them spin faster. It made the substance chains move faster.

"Destiny's knife armor bone is like jail. God's sky armor." Sky Armor God's voice boomed like thunder. The purple light was spreading in front of his chest. It became a purple light knife. It suddenly trapped Han Sen's body inside it.

Han Sen's Sky Radish God Lance exploded with a scary green light. It swept across the purple light knife, but the Sky Radish God Lance touched the purple light knife. The purple light knife did not break. It was not shaken away. It stuck to the Sky Radish God Lance.

Ka-ka... ka-ka...

Han Sen saw the purple light knife sticking to the Sky Radish God Lance and realized it was a layer of purple bones. The purple bones were stuck to the Sky Radish God Lance. It was like Sky Radish God Lance had a bone lock shell, and every bone was stuck to it. Han Sen felt the Sky Radish God Lance become heavier. In the blink of an eye, Han Sen was almost unable to hold the Sky Radish God Lance.

At the same time, the purple light knife was shining at Han Sen from all angles. Han Sen dragged the Sky Radish God Lance, wanting to use his Space Teleportation to leave. He noticed that the universal cogwheels around him were cut-off by the purple universal cogwheels. Unless he could break the purple universal cogwheels, he could not use Space Teleportation to escape.

Han Sen had to swing his fist to fight. He wanted to shake away the purple light knife. When the purple light knife touched his fist, it became a bone slice.

Within a moment, Han Sen's body was covered in bone slices. The Sky Radish God Lance had them too. Han Sen's entire body was hanging in space. He was like a statue that wore bone armor.

With the suppression of the bone slices, Han Sen's power could not move an inch. All the power in his body exploded like crazy. He could barely stand. He did not get crushed by the bone slices.

"So, what if you have a god personality armament? A low-life creature is a low-life creature. It does not matter what you have. In front of a god, you are just a worthless piece of trash." Sky Armor God coldly looked at Han Sen. His eyes looked scary and murderous. With the things he said, the bone slices on Han Sen started to go straight and turn into weapons. They were going to cut into Han Sen's flesh, riddling his skin with thousands and thousands of cuts.

The bone slices were incredibly sharp. They pierced into Han Sen's flesh. Even though Han Sen's body was like a true god body, he could not block the cuts dealt by those bone slices.

The scariest thing about it was that the bone slice suppression prevented his power from leaking beyond them. Han Sen was unable to move.

"This is what you get for committing blasphemous acts upon a god spirit. The Sky Armor Bone Jail will strip you of your flesh. It will have you pay for your crimes." Sky Armor God looked very excited.

"Game over. Now Dollar cannot even concede." Li Keer turned pale. She was worried about Dollar.

"It is a shame that the god personality armament looks like it was not Dollar himself that went to the geno hall to get the god personality armament." Bai King shook his head.

"He has a god personality armament but still cannot kill a god." In Sky Palace, the woman looked disappointed.

"Dollar is only butterfly class," Sky Palace leader said with a sigh and a look of great shame. "His flesh is still better than a true god. He can fight a true god but not a god spirit. If he can level up to true god, I would say he stands a very good chance. What a shame. I am afraid he will not have another chance at this."

Tang Zhenliu looked into the space battleground. He was shouting, "Keep going! Don't just stand there!"

Wang Yuhang and the others all looked a bit pale. Ning Yue looked scared while holding Bao'er's arm. Little Angel and Zero were watching Han Sen with eyes full of worry.

It seemed as if the creatures of the universe forgot to breathe. They nervously looked at the bone slices cutting into Han Sen's flesh. They were thinking of the cruel scene that was going to happen.

Han Sen, who had countless bone slices piercing into his flesh, finally spoke. "You are Sky Armor God, right?"

"I did not expect you to know my god title," Sky Armor God coldly said.

"Are you really a god?" Han Sen asked.

"Not bad, but it is too late to beg," Sky Armor God confidently said. "Performing a blasphemous act against a god spirit is something that cannot be forgiven."

Han Sen looked at Sky Armor God and coldly said, "Unforgiveable is used well. My blasphemy to a god spirit should have me cut up thousands of times without forgiveness. You forced your way into another creature's body and also killed people. What is a crime like that worth?"

Sky Armor God laughed and said, "I am God. Gods control the universe. I have not sinned. Even if I have sinned, everyone should suffer. Who can judge me? I am God."

"Me," Han Sen calmly said.

"What did you say?" Sky Armor God thought that was funny. He looked at Han Sen like he was a funny clown.

"If no one can judge you, then I will judge you." Han Sen was still calmly looking at Sky Armor God.

"Do you think you can judge me, God? I am right here. How are you going to judge me?" Sky Armor God looked at Han Sen like he was smiling, but he wasn't smiling. His words were smothered in a joking tone of voice.

Han Sen's body was going to get cut, yet he could still talk like that. From Sky Armor God's perspective, he was a lunatic.

It was not just Sky Armor God thinking that. Most creatures in the universe started to wonder if Han Sen was crazy. In a time like that, he could still talk that way.

"So, Sky Armor God, allow me to judge you." Han Sen looked at Sky Armor God as he slowly spoke each word.

While Han Sen spoke, his left eye, which had the black and white color, was flashing. Suddenly, the eye no longer looked human. It looked like a cold, mechanical eye.

Chapter 2865 Judgmen

2865 Judgmen

When Han Sen became butterfly class and his left eye combined with the true god class Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, he accidentally leveled up.

It was a shame he failed to achieve true god class. Although his leveling up had failed, the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye absorbed Han Sen's xenogeneic power. It resulted in a change. It combined with Han Sen's xenogeneic body, turning his left eye into a true god class existence.

Now, Han Sen's whole body was mostly butterfly class. Only his left eye was true god class. It was strange.

His eye possessed law power. With it combining with Han Sen's xenogeneic power, it created some sort of mutation. It was a bit different from the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye law power.

Han Sen did not know if his true god left eye could threaten Sky Armor God, but this was a different god to the one in his house. He sensed a very dark black color inside Sky Armor God's body. It was the color of crime. It was so dark that it was like ink. God only knew how many sins Sky Armor God had committed to have this color.

"It does not matter if you are a true god or a fake god. I will judge your crimes today." Han Sen sounded very cold. The white-and-black colors of his eyes exploded.

Bzzt!

A black-and-white two-toned beam of light exploded from Han Sen's eye. It shone on Sky Armor God. The beam of light looked like it was supposed to be there. Sky Armor God did not have any time to react. His entire body was covered by the black-and-white two-toned beam of light.

The black beam of light became chains that entangled Sky Armor God's body. The white beam of light became a book. It was in front of Sky Armor God.

Sky Armor God was shocked and angry. He tried his best to get rid of the black chains, but he noticed his entire body had been trapped by a weird power. He was unable to move.

"How is that possible? In the universe, there is a power that can restrict my power. What is this power?" Sky Armor God was shocked.

Katcha! Katcha!

Sky Armor God was tangled up by the black chains, so he could not use his power. The bone slices around Han Sen started to fall away. The purple bone slices turned into dust. Han Sen was set free.

"Let me see what crimes Sky Armor God has committed." Han Sen raised his hands. The white beam of light became an old book that landed on Han Sen.

Han Sen flipped through the pages, but they were empty. There was no law inside them. There also were no scales or counterweights similar to when Han Sen was being judged.

The moment Han Sen received the book, his brain had many images playing like a movie. They kept flickering in his head. They made Han Sen understand something.

"Sky Armor God, you have committed serious crimes. You should die." Han Sen raised his head and wrote down the word "die" in his book. The book suddenly flew up. The word "die" started to shine. It became an executioner's sword that slashed toward Sky Armor God.

"How dare you, a low-life creature, judge a god like me." Sky Armor God was furious. Beneath the black chains that bound him, Sky Armor God was unable to move his body.

Katcha!

The executioner's sword came down. It cut off Sky Armor God's head, resulting in blood immediately squirting out. The creatures in the universe were frozen. They could not believe what they were seeing. Sky Armor God, who was so powerful earlier, had been simply decapitated like that.

In Sky Palace, the woman opened her mouth in shock. "I... Am I hallucinating? Sky Armor God was killed just like that?"

"That was like law power, but it was somewhat different." Sky Palace Leader also looked confused.

The Extreme King were very surprised. Bai Buyi was shocked. "That power looked like the second leader of the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye, but it was still quite different. It is scarier."

"Can law power judge a god spirit? If we knew that, we should have let our children and grandchildren learn the second leader's geno arts."

"Who is this Dollar? He is too strange. Can he just kill a god spirit like that?"

The universe was shocked to its core. Ordinary creatures did not know how powerful god spirits were. Only the old antiques knew how scary god spirits were. Every one of them looked surprised.

The execution ended. The black chains and old white book were gone.

It did not make Han Sen feel relaxed. He still stared at Sky Armor God's body.

Han Sen saw the body outside of the skeleton armor was melting. Sky Armor God's body looked like Deep Abyss Knight again.

After Han Sen slew Sky Armor God, the announcement he got was for killing a butterfly Deep Abyss Knight. It was not for killing Sky Armor God.

Han Sen knew why this was happening. The crime Han Sen saw did not belong to Sky Armor God. It belonged to the true owner of the body, who was Deep Abyss Knight.

The law power could only judge Deep Abyss Knight's body. It was unable to kill Sky Armor God. It made Sky Armor God separate from Deep Abyss Knight. He had become a god spirit with nothing. He left Deep Abyss Knight's body.

Ordinary creatures could only see a purple bone armor rise to the sky. They could not see the purple bone armor with the god spirit Sky Armor God.

"Dollar, this is not over yet," Sky Armor God angrily said to Han Sen. He sent the god personality back to Sky Armor God's temple.

After the god spirit and god personality combined with the creatures in the universe, they could not just separate again. He forced it to separate. Because of that, he was damaged. He could no longer fight. One could have said he was in a bad situation. It was worse than when Knife King stole his rib bone.

Without a universe god body, he could not do anything to the creatures of the universe. Therefore, there was no point in him staying any longer.

"It is not over yet," Han Sen coldly said. "Only one of us will live."

"It will not happen to you," Sky Armor God coldly grunted. He ignored Han Sen. He just wanted to return to Sky Armor God Temple.

He was no longer able to attack creatures in the universe, but creatures of the universe could not damage him. Thus, Sky Armor God was not worried Han Sen could hurt him.

"Dollar, I am going to make you unable to die or live." Sky Armor God was madly cursing him. He was forced to separate from his universe god body. The damage he incurred was worse than when Knife King stole his rib bone.

Upon thinking of that, Sky Armor God, menacingly looked at Han Sen. He was instantly shocked. Han Sen's body had a giant, green god spirit. It was holding Sky Radish God Lance. It came before him.

"Sky Vine Radish... No!" Sky Armor God screamed, but he could only shout no. The big green god spirit clutched the Sky Radish God Lance to break his spirit body. The god personality fell. Han Sen took it.

"God spirit hunted. Found god spirit gene."

Other creatures were unable to see Sky Armor God and Sky Vine Radish. After seeing Han Sen judge Deep Abyss Knife, a purple bone armor rose from Deep Abyss Knight's body. It looked like Han Sen threw the green lance and purple bone armor fell from the sky.

Chapter 2866 God Sadness Appears Again

2866 God Sadness Appears Again

Boom!

Purple light shot into the sky. It became an empty sky crack in space. A silent, sad mind was all across the universe.

"It's a god's sadness... That is a god's sadness... Dollar killed... It is a real god spirit..." In the universe, many spirits were looking at the god's sadness appear in space. They were all in shock.

Ordinary creatures were doubting Sky God Armor's identity. When the god's sadness showed up, they stopped doubting.

"Oh, my God! Dollar really did kill a god spirit."

"The human Dollar. Can someone tell me what sort of race a human is?"

"This is madness. Another god's sadness. This era is madness. Is the chaos of the Sacred era repeating?"

...

The elites who knew what Sky God Armor meant looked at the god's sadness weirdly. They even lost interest in talking.

A butterfly xenogeneic had managed to kill a god spirit, and he was holding a god personality armament in his hands. They wanted to know who this Dollar was.

Many elites used all kinds of tricks to learn his identity, yet none of them were able to uncover who the elusive Dollar was.

God stared at Han Sen and thought, Why would he have Sky Vine Radish's spirit? Why would it be controlled by him? Is there some sort of power restricting Sky Vine Radish's spirit?

After the fight was over, Dollar's name was known across the entire universe.

"This Dollar is a little weird. If Little Mountain leader encounters him, there might be some trouble," the green-haired beast said with a look of seriousness. He was very confident in Golden Growler's abilities.

After watching Han Sen defeat Sky Armor God, he was not so sure if Golden Growler was capable of achieving first place.

The woman near him coldly said, "He was able to defeat Sky Armor God not through his own power, but on a weird geno art and the god personality armament. He is just a butterfly class opponent. The god personality armament is strong. With his butterfly body's movement, he cannot beat Little Mountain Leader. That geno art he has is a law power. It is similar to the second leader of the Extreme King's power. That power is useless against the Little Mountain Leader."

"You're entitled to say that, but this Dollar guy is strange. It is like there are some problems with him," the green-haired beast said with a frown. He could not identify what the problem was.

Han Sen returned to the garden. God looked at him like he was smiling, but he was not smiling.

Han Sen knew that God would be suspicious about his ability to make use of the Sky Vine Radish. He was not surprised.

It did surprise Han Sen that while God did look at him, he did not ask anything.

Han Sen looked at God with curiosity as he asked, "Do you not want to ask anything?"

"If there is something you wanted to tell me, you would tell me without me asking," God coldly said. "If you did not want to say something, you would not answer me even if I asked you. Why would I bother asking?"

"Aren't you good at talking deals? Maybe I will tell you if you talk about deals." Han Sen laughed.

God shook his head and smiled. He said, "I prefer to discover secrets myself. Things are more interesting that way."

Han Sen was shocked. He did not expect God would say such a thing. The plans he had made were useless now. He suddenly did not know what to say.

"Sky Vine Radish's god temple... Sky Armor God has one too, right? Can you take me there again?" Han Sen had two god personalities. If he did not go to the temple, the god personality seemed useless. Han Sen had yet to find a way how to refine the god personalities he had.

God shook his head. "No. You can go there, but you will have to go there by yourself."

"How do I get there?" Han Sen asked.

"You will know when you enter the geno hall," God said with a smile.

Han Sen was speechless. He guessed the temples might have been inside the geno hall, but he did not think he could go to the geno hall just yet.

He didn't say anything. Han Sen kept watching the god fights, trying to observe the opponents he might later go up against.

Because the opponent in the next round had yet to finish, Han Sen did not know who he would be going up against. He knew none of his future opponents would be easy. The geno

god fights had been going on for a while. There were no more weaklings. They were all top deifieds now.

In a palace in the Extreme King, Ancient Abyss Grandmaster bowed and said, "Mister, the eye skill Dollar used was similar to our second leader of the Extreme King, Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. Holy Baby's body combined with the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. He should be familiar with that geno art."

"Do you think Holy Baby is Dollar?" Bai King put down his pen. He raised his head and looked at Ancient Abyss Grandmaster.

"They are both very similar," Ancient Abyss Grandmaster said. "Although Holy Baby might not be Dollar, if Dollar can use a law skill to beat a god spirit, perhaps Mister Holy Baby can too."

"Sure, I will deal with this," Bai King slowly said. "Is there anything more?"

Ancient Abyss Grandmaster sighed and said, "There is progress in the big barren systems. I have calculated the location of the entrance to the old Sacred ruin, but we have run into some trouble."

"What trouble?" Bai King asked with a frown.

"Sky Palace's people were there," Ancient Abyss said. "I am afraid they located the entrance too. We are asking for your advice."

Bai King was silent a moment before saying, "Don't do anything yet. If Sky Palace wants to go in, let them go in first. We will follow."

"Sure. I understand." Ancient Abyss bowed and left the palace.

After Ancient Abyss left, Bai King thought, Holy Baby. He reached his hand out to take something, but quickly pulled his hand back. He shook his head and said, "Whatever. Things are already in motion. There is no turning back. We have to keep going."

Han Sen thought it was Bai King who had come looking for him to ask about the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye. Surprisingly, Bai King did not go and find him.

Does the power in my left eye that different from the Extreme King's Overbearing Eye that Bai King did not even suspect anything? Han Sen wondered.

God seemed to know what Han Sen was thinking. He laughed and said, "The Extreme King must have their suspicions on you, but Bai King is here. Even if they do, they cannot do anything to you."

"Is Bai King not suspicious?" Han Sen asked.

"Of course, he is not suspicious," God said with certainty.

"Why?" Han Sen did not understand why Bai King was not suspicious.

"Because he knows you are Dollar. There is no need to be suspicious if he knows." God laughed.

"Huh? Why doesn't he ask anything?" Han Sen's suspicions were not minimized because of the answer.

"Because there is no need to ask," God said. "It does not matter if you are Dollar or not. To him, all that matters is that you keep living."

"Why does he want me to keep living?" Han Sen was even more confused.

God laughed and did not answer. He said, "After winning one more round, you will breach the top 100. Then, you will be able to leave your name on the geno god list. Will you feel successful?"

Chapter 2867 Top 100 Lis

2867 Top 100 Lis

Han Sen thought he would have trouble getting into the top 100, but his opponent gave up. His enemy did not appear on the space battleground for their fight.

Han Sen realized that killing Sky Armor God had created an interesting effect. Before figuring out who he was, even top class deified elites feared him.

Just like this round, the opponent was the top class. It was a true god class xenogeneic that was very powerful. Even he did not dare go to the space battleground to fight.

These people are overestimating my abilities. But that is good. It saves me a lot of trouble. Han Sen departed the space battleground.

After entering the top 100 rounds, the modes of fighting had changed. The matches were no longer simple deathmatches.

The mode of the top 100 round fights made Han Sen complain to God. "Your ranking fights are too childish. How can you choose what rank you are?"

It was no wonder Han Sen complained. The top 100 mode of fighting was strange. Every creature in the top 100 list could choose what rank they wanted to be. Each rank could only be chosen by one creature. It did not depend on who was stronger. It was all about speed. If one was fast enough, one could end up being in the top place.

When Han Sen looked at the matches, things seemed even more unreasonable. After picking a rank, every person chose the rank they wished to challenge.

If one was on the 100 list and wanted first place, one could go straight to challenge the being in first place. That challenge could only be done once. If one failed, one could not challenge any other rank. No matter how strong one was, one would still be in 100th place.

Han Sen looked at God and said, "If you do this, then whoever selects first place will accept the challenges of many other creatures. For the spots that no one wants, they would not even have to have a single fight."

"You do not understand," God said with a smile. "That is why it is interesting. You should think about what rank you want to be. If you want to be first, just tell me. I can bend the rules for you and put you in first place."

"Thanks, but no thanks. I do not want to get ranked." Han Sen was considering which rank he should select.

Now that he had thought about it, there were skills involved that depended on which rank he selected. Even the ones that could take first place would think about whether or not they should actually choose it. If they kept getting ganged up on, they could lose.

The creatures that were just average and not top class had a better chance of getting a higher spot, which would not be outstanding.

Han Sen planned to choose a spot that was not too high so it would not be outstanding.

Although Han Sen's power was not bad, and he had a god personality armament, the ones that could get into the top 100 were all true god deified. None of them would be easy to beat.

There were people like Very High Leader and Sky Palace Leader. Even if they did not have a god personality armament, they could wield true god weaponry. The chances of Han Sen winning were slim.

Han Sen's target was to reach the top 100. Now, he had what he wanted. He did not plan on reaching first place.

With the reward of the ranks, the top 10 must be the most popular. God only knows how many creatures actually want them. When the list is revealed, the top 10 will be bosses. It will only be me there, who is easy to bully. I bet people will want to challenge me. The top 10 is not good for me. Han Sen watched for a while. He thought somewhere around 20 would be great.

At around 20, true gods would not like that. They would not challenge those places, and the weaker sorts would not select that ranking. Han Sen could probably select a ranking there.

At around 20, he was able to sit back and watch the fireworks. He would even have a chance to challenge the higher ranks. If he lost, rank 20 would not be so bad.

Han Sen planned on choosing a rank somewhere around 20. The best spot was 22. If he was unable to choose it, he would choose one of the others inside the 20s.

As he waited to choose his rank, Han Sen had a screen in front of him. There were 100 squares labeled one to 100. The very top had a countdown. After the timer was up, they could start taking their spot and see who got which rank first.

Han Sen This God is so boring. Even a fight needs you to take rank.

When the countdown was up, Han Sen clicked on the number 22 tile. When Han Sen was going to select number 22, the number 22 tile became red. Someone had already taken it.

Han Sen quickly checked out which number in the 20s was still available. He could only hear cha-cha-cha, as all the 20s became red. From 11 to 40, all the positions had been taken.

But there were still positions in the top 10 and lower that had yet to be taken.

Higher or lower? Han Sen hesitated a little. He heard "cha-cha-cha." Most of the squares turned red. There were only three more numbers behind 95 left.

Holy sh*t! This is too fast. Is this a mother*fking garage sale? Han Sen felt depressed.

There was no point in choosing after 95. The rewards were similar. No one would challenge that spot, so Han Sen chose the highest one out of the last three numbers. He selected 98.

Before he raised his hand, 98 and 99 were gone. There were only 100 left.

I can challenge someone once. I will choose 100." Han Sen selected the 100th square.

After confirming his position, Han Sen looked at the rankings. He noticed the one in the highest place was Golden Growler. Very High Leader was second. Lou Lie was third. Demon Alpha was fourth. A xenogeneic called Seeking Perfume Beast was fifth. Ancient God's Ancient Sacrifice God was sixth. Extreme King's Bai Wuchang was seventh. A xenogeneic called Empty Dragon King was eighth. A xenogeneic was ninth.

Han Sen discovered the top 100 were mostly xenogeneics. The famous races of the universe were actually quite rare.

Han Sen looked through it all the way to 81. He then saw the name Zhang Xuandao.

"Sky Palace Leader is very humble. He chose such a low rank." Han Sen was speechless. Thinking about Sky Palace Leader's personality, it was not too strange that he had chosen that.

Han Sen looked down. When he saw number 84, he was shocked.

Burning Lamp. He cannot be the Burning Lamp Alpha from the Buddha, can he? How did he get into the top 100? Han Sen was a bit surprised. As far as he knew, Burning Lamp Alpha was deified but just larva class. There was no way he had managed to get into the top 100.

Chapter 2868 Space in his Palms

2868 Space in his Palms

Buddha had issues with resources and gene talents. Only Burning Lamp was deified, but his lifespan was almost gone. His ability to level up was practically over.

With a guy like that getting into the top 100, it made Han Sen wonder.

It was a shame that Han Sen did not read the complete geno god list fight. He only saw the fights that were about him. He did not notice Burning Lamp working his way into the top 100.

God looked at Han Sen's rank and laughed. "The top 100 is not bad. Although it is starting a little low, fighting upwards will be fun."

Han Sen pointed at the number 84 that displayed the name Burning Lamp and asked, "Have you seen this guy's matches? How did he get into the top 100? As far as I know, he is just larva class."

"He is not larva class. He is the same as you. He is butterfly." God paused and said, "This Burning Lamp was quite interesting. His power was OK, but his lifespan is almost gone. His body is like a lamp that has almost run out of oil. He has managed to rely on one treasure to get here. Getting into the top 100 was due to his complete reliance on that treasure."

"What treasure?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

"It was a knife with cause power," God said. "It looked like a true god class treasure, but it was a bit weird. It looked like a race weapon, but it was not a race weapon."

"Buddha has a true god class treasure?" Han Sen did not dare believe this.

"If he fights later, you'll get a chance to watch and find out." God shrugged his shoulders.

Han Sen did not say anything, but he had made his mind up. When the god list fights ended, he would go see Buddha. He was going to take back his knife blank, the true god class knife, and the rewards Burning Lamp Alpha would receive.

"When a man takes revenge, he takes back triple what was taken. He stole my knife blank... Wait... Knife blank... The treasure knife Burning Lamp possesses might have something to do with my knife blank. Han Sen suddenly thought of that.

The reason Han Sen did not think of that first was that he did not believe his knife blank could compose the base of a true god treasure.

Now that he thought about it, it was too much of a coincidence.

No! I must take a look at Burning Lamp's knife and see if it is my knife blank. Han Sen wanted to see Burning Lamp's treasure knife, but Burning Lamp's rank was too low. No one dared to challenge him, so he would not get a chance to see it.

What kind of crap rules did God decide on? That old man Burning Lamp is number 84. No, no way! Han Sen was not happy.

If Han Sen was going to challenge Burning Lamp, 84 was too low. It was not worth doing it.

There are 10 days left, anyway. Let's just wait. Han Sen sat next to God and watched the ranked fights.

The first round of the ranked fights was for first place. Very High Leader challenged Golden Growler. It seemed as if he really wanted first place.

Han Sen thought it must have been Very High Leader not stealing first place, which was why he was going to challenge it instead.

"Out of Very High Leader and Golden Growler, which do you think is stronger?" Han Sen asked God.

God said, "They are both deified elites. It is hard to tell. Anyone could win, but I'd put my money on Golden Growler."

"Why?" Hearing God support Golden Growler, Han Sen felt relieved.

"His blood is the best in the entire universe," God said. "It is one of the strongest old bloods that has ever existed. Although Golden Growler's blood is not pure, the power of his genes is almost as good as the pure blood. The blood of the Very High is not bad, but it is not as good. According to the theory of the advantages and disadvantages of innate genes, Golden Growler is better. But the advantages and disadvantages of one's innate genes cannot decide everything. It still depends on their practice and performance. They have both reached the top, so whoever reigns supreme will still be up for debate."

While they were discussing that, Golden Growler and Very High Leader were already atop the space battleground.

"We are starting with Golden Growler and Very High Leader? That is so exciting!"

"Who do you think is stronger? Very High Leader or Golden Growler?"

"Of course, it will be Golden Growler. He swallowed Ancient Thunder God. He is absolutely invincible."

"I think it will be Very High Leader. After all, he is the leader of the top race in the universe. Ordinary creatures will not be able to compare to him."

The creatures in the universe were discussing the upcoming battle. The green-haired beast looked nervous and said, "Little Mountain Leader is too cocky. He selected first place right away. He should have chosen something lower to fight his way up."

The woman did not agree. She shook her head and said, "That will just prove he is weak. If he needed to fight, he would have to fight like an invincible champion. That is how race should be."

On the space battleground, the Very High Leader's green clothes looked kind of fairy- and bone-like. The expression on the man's face, however, was far too cold. It was like he existed outside the universe, independent of everything. His eyes displayed no emotion. He looked like an emotionless machine.

Golden Growler looked like he always did. He came from space. His body was full of gold hair. It was like he was made from gold silk.

"I have heard your race can swallow everything. You can eat gods and swallow phoenixes. From the old times, you are at the top of the food chain. It is very rare to find one still living." Very High Leader was not joking around. The more powerful the creature, the more likely they were to destroy themselves. Things had always been that way. The race was invincible in ancient times, so it was rare for them still to have a bloodline continuing.

At that time, there were many great races wiped out from the annals of history. Even some of the weaker real dragons and phoenixes were hard to find in that day and age.

Hubris could fell the mightiest of creatures. Winning too much could lead to failure. It was the natural balance of the universe.

Golden Growler was not in the mood to talk about the rising and falling of civilizations. He opened his mouth like a lion that swallows the sky. He tried to swallow Very High Leader.

Suddenly, the whole of space was covered by Golden Growler's big mouth. His mouth created a scary vortex that generated a very scary sucking power. Even true god class beings could not repel the force of the suction.

Ancient Thunder God was swallowed by Golden Growler this way. Right now, Golden Growler was doing the same trick. He was going to swallow Very High Leader too.

Very High Leader's expression did not change. The power in his body did not change. It was like he had combined with the universe and space at large. He raised his hands like he was flipping the entire universe upside-down.

Golden Growler had his mouth wide open. He could swallow the sky, yet he somehow landed on Very High Leader's hands.

It was not just Golden Growler either. Even the whole of space was landing in Very High Leader's hand. Golden Growler was just a part of it.

Chapter 2869 Swapping the Sky and Changing the Ground

2869 Swapping the Sky and Changing the Ground

"Just using a hand to flip space and changing fate is very powerful." Han Sen felt a chill while watching this. He was suspicious about this Very High Leader being the person he went back in time to see. The performance gave people different feelings.

"The Very High Sense practice Sky and Men Combined Together at an extreme level. It won't just flip space. It can even swap galaxies, change the sky, and swap the ground. It is not difficult, but no one of the Very High has reached that level before. People can swap a little planet but changing the universe's power is impossible."

God paused and went on to say, "For the Very High to be able to practice to this level is something very rare to see in their history. Concentrating space into his hands, even god spirits like Sky Armor God could not do something similar."

"How do we break that power?" Han Sen asked. He had never seen power like this before, so he did not know what to do about it.

"In space, his hands will keep energy flowing," God casually said. "There are only two ways to get free. One method has you use your fastest speed to travel faster than a galaxy and escape the danger space. The other method is to blow up that space, thus resulting in nothing tying you up."

Just as God said that, a beast's roar shocked the sky and shook the universe. In the space that Very High Leader had clutched, Golden Growler was getting bigger.

In the eyes of the audience, the space Very High Leader was holding was just the size of a fist. It was actually an area of space.

Golden Growler's body was getting bigger. It was filling up that whole space. Then, there was a pang sound. A scary gold body blew up the space inside Very High Leader's hands. It broke out from the palm, becoming an extremely scary giant gold giant beast. The planets next to them were as small as a waterdrop.

Roar!

Golden Growler roared. The whole of the god geno list was shaking. The audience's hearts were shocked. They felt the roar exhibit an aura of murder and rage. The creatures without any courage felt their legs go weak. They fell.

The next second, Golden Growler opened its mouth at Very High Leader. Very High Leader was so tiny next to Golden Growler. There was no way he was going to block the big, scary beast's attack.

Very High Leader's expression did not change. His hands came together and started spinning. Then, something unbelievable happened.

It was like Golden Growler's lower body had a spinning wheel. Its body weirdly turned 180 degrees. The big mouth that was going to Very High Leader changed direction.

Golden Growler turned around to bite him again, but Very High Leader spun his hands. Suddenly, the sky and the earth swapped. He and Golden Growler swapped positions in space, enabling Golden Growler's biting power to miss.

Many creatures watching the fight were frozen, which included Han Sen. This method to swap the sky and change the ground had never been heard of before.

"It is no wonder the Very High is the No. 1 race in the big universe. This method is like God."

"I would say this is stronger than God. Sky Armor God, who was killed by Dollar, was nothing much. He was not as powerful as Very High Leader."

"Not bad. Not bad. Very High Leader is the strongest person in the universe. That Golden Growler only has invincible giant power. Is he going to be trapped by Very High Leader?"

Upon seeing this, Han Sen was very shocked. Very High Leader's skills were similar to his Dongxuan Area, but Very High Leader's power far exceeded his strength.

Han Sen was able to learn something from Very High Leader's skill. Very High Leader being able to do this makes my control of the universal cogwheels more detailed. I should be able to do the same, but his method is obviously supported by a geno art. I do not have a geno art. If I am just going to have to explore this on my own, it will be kind of annoying.

Han Sen felt very conflicted about this. He hoped that Very High Leader would perform this a few more times so he could learn the techniques he needed to.

He also wanted Golden Growler to find a way to break it. Otherwise, being played like that was useless, even if one did have a lot of power.

"To be able to practice Very High Sense to this extreme, Very High Leader is not too bad." God seemed to admire the spectacle, but that power clearly did not surprise him.

Han Sen's heart jumped. He looked at God and asked, "Why do I think Very High Leader is more powerful than Sky Armor God. Is it an illusion?"

God laughed. "It is not an illusion. Sky Armor God wanted his god personality back. He forced himself to combine with Deep Abyss Knight, who was only a butterfly. When Sky Armor God combined with him, he forced it to true god class. At the end of the day, Deep Abyss Knight's body was not enough. Also, Deep Abyss Knight's abilities were different from Sky Armor God's. It was hard for Sky Armor God to use all of his power. If he combined the true god class with a body of the same element, it would have been far more difficult for you to win. But talking about real power here, Very High Leader might not be weaker than Sky

Armor God. To see which is greater, you would have to wait for Very High Leader to go to the geno hall. He will have to battle Sky Armor God to find out."

After God said all that, Han Sen felt nervous.

Golden Growler's body and power looked very mighty. He was almost invincible. He was much stronger than Han Sen and Han Sen's body now.

Now, he was unable to touch Very High Leader. It did not matter how strong he was. Golden Growler kept trying to consume Very High Leader, who kept using his skills to change the sky and swap the ground. Very High Leader did not move an inch, but Golden Growler was not even able to ruffle his clothing.

Upon seeing this, Zhang Xuandao complimentarily said, "This old man is getting stronger."

"After all, he is Very High Leader," the woman said. "It is not a surprise to learn he has this sort of power."

"It looks like this will be his final fight," Zhang Xuandao said. "Successful or not, he will be going to the geno hall very soon."

"The Very High have had many people enter the geno hall, but none ever come back," the woman said. "Do you think he will be able to return?"

"If I knew that, I would not be just sitting here. I would have gone to the geno hall and start killing," Zhang Xuandao sighed and said, "It is a shame that the rules for the top 100 of the geno god list are so weird. I thought I could fight him, but I can only challenge him once. I am afraid I am not going to find out."

Golden Growler kept attacking uselessly, so he stopped jumping. He stood in space, looked at Very High Leader, and ceased moving.

"You may possess the blood of the growlers, but you cannot win," Very High Leader coldly said. "Why don't you concede and quit?"

"Why are you waiting? Our Little Mountain Leader never loses." The green-haired beast was angry. He suddenly thought of something and said, "This Very High Leader is, admittedly, quite good. The way he changes the sky and swaps the ground is rare to see in the universe."

The woman nearby looked serious. She nodded and said, "The Very High was able to become a high race not just through sheer luck. It looks like Little Mountain Leader has to use that skill. I cannot believe he has to use it in his first fight.

Chapter 2870 Golden Door

2870 Golden Door

While Han Sen was worried about Golden Growler, Golden Growler suddenly opened his mouth. This time, it did not bite in the direction of Very High Leader.

Golden Growler's mouth exuded a gold light. Golden lights came out like a hose. Inside that golden light, something else appeared.

Han Sen saw the corner of the golden substance. It had some carvings that were both beautiful and weird. When that thing emerged, Han Sen clearly saw it was a door coming out of Golden Growler's mouth.

The door looked as if it was made of gold. It was hundreds of feet tall. The door had some weird and mysterious flower symbols. It made people feel scared and have a desire to obey with a magnitude that could not be described. Han Sen did not understand what those flower symbols were like, but the beast head on the door was something Han Sen recognized. It was Golden Growler's face.

The golden door was surrounded by a golden halo. One could not see the door frame. The strangest thing about it was that no matter which angle one looked at it from, one only saw the front face of the door. It was like that golden door did not have a back, or its back was blended into the backdrop of space. It was like it was from a different world.

"Why did Golden Growler's belly have a golden door inside it?" Han Sen felt weird. He did not know what the golden door did.

Very High Leader frowned as he looked at the golden door. He did not know what it was either.

"What is this?"

"Weird. The growlers are always so violent. I have never heard of one using a treasure before, but Golden Growler is using a treasure. What does this golden door do?"

Every creature was discussing its presence. No one had ever seen this golden door before. They were unable to come up with a suitable conclusion. Even the higher races, such as the Extreme King and Very High, could only stare at that door in wonder. They wanted to know what the door did.

Dong!

When Golden Growler growled, the door's ring was shaken open. It made a deep sound like a hammer.

When the door ring was hit open, the golden door made a katcha sound and opened up a little. Gold light spilled from the slightly ajar door.

Everybody's eyes were opened wide. They stared at the ajar door, desperate to see what was inside.

The golden door opened slowly. The gap was only enough for a fist. So far, people could only see golden light. Before they could figure it out or see what lay beyond, they suddenly heard Very High Leader make a weird sound.

"This is..." Very High Leader stared at the golden door. His expression immediately changed. In the next moment, Very High Leader's body had some weird power that spread like the tide.

Everybody thought Very High Leader was going to fight back, but Very High Leader moved his body. He ripped space and exited the space battleground.

The whole universe was dead silent. No one believed Very High Leader was willing to concede and leave the geno god list.

"Holy crap... What is this golden door? The door did not even open and yet, Very High Leader was scared away."

"Yes. I want to know more about that golden door."

"That is so depressing. Very High Leader quit too fast. Even if he decided to leave, he should have waited until the door was opened to let us see what lay beyond it."

Everyone was both shocked and depressed. After Very High Leader was gone, Golden Growler opened his mouth and put the golden door away. No one knew what was inside the golden door.

"Huh, that old man was smart," the green-haired beast said with a smile. He looked cocky. "Little Mountain Leader is invincible."

Han Sen was confused. He did not see what was inside the golden door. What could have scared Very High Leader away?

"Interesting." God looked at Golden Growler with interest and that was all. Han Sen was disappointed to not hear his explanation.

That fight made Golden Growler and the golden door's name explode across the universe. Just opening it ajar was enough to scare away Very High Leader was immensely terrifying.

After this fight, Golden Growler was already the first rank in the geno god list. No one was really able to dethrone him.

In fact, no one dared to challenge Golden Growler. He had scared off Very High Leader, so that performance was too scary.

As some people looked for Very High Leader to request an explanation on what happened, Very High Leader only answered, "Right now, the universe does not have a creature that can fight Golden Growler."

After he said that, Golden Growler's title increased even more. It made other creatures even more scared of him. No one dared to challenge Golden Growler.

The top rank was supposed to be very popular and competitive, but it was now cold. the rankings below it had become more popular.

Han Sen a shock was shocked by the fact that Lou Lie was ranked third. He challenged Demon Alpha, who was in fourth. This lower-level challenge made people drop their glasses.

Everybody was excited about this fight. Lou Lie was a very mysterious character. He was the biggest black horse, aside from Dollar, in the geno god list fights.

Demon Alpha's killing of Dragon One shocked the whole universe. The two of them fighting made everyone concerned.

Lou Lie must be in Blood Legion. Why is he challenging Demon Alpha? Are the people of Blood Legion suspicious about Demon Alpha and the shura people? Are they trying to find out who Demon Alpha is? Han Sen kept thinking. There was only one possibility. Otherwise, he would not have to lower his level.

Han Sen thought he could see something in this fight, but Demon Alpha did not even respond to the challenge. He merely gave up.

The funnier thing was that after Demon Alpha gave up, his rank increased. She went from fourth to third. The winner, Lou Lie, was made fourth.

"Your rules are so unscientific." Han Sen was a bit speechless as he looked at God drinking his tea and chilling.

God smiled and asked, "Isn't it interesting?"

The challenges had been going on, but the rankings did not change much. That was especially true of the top 10. There were not many changes there.

Han Sen was watching them for six days. One of the top 10 dropped out, but the other nine remained in the top 10. Some of their positions changed.

Han Sen waited many days, but no one seemed to challenge Burning Lamp. He was depressed, but then he saw the space battleground flicker with light. Burning Lamp and another name appeared.

Someone is challenging Burning Lamp. Han Sen was delighted. He looked at the space battleground and saw Burning Lamp enter the space battleground. Han Sen did not see him wielding a knife.

Another shape took form in the space battleground too. It was the one above Han Sen. It was number 99. It was a deified xenogeneic called Pluto Peacock.

Chapter 2871 Pluto Peacock

2871 Pluto Peacock

Pluto Peacock had many black feathers. Its neck and other places had blue feathers and green feathers. Its eyes had some feathers with two colors, from blue to green. It also had blue eyeballs and green pupils.

From what Han Sen could tell, Pluto Peacock had reached butterfly class not too long ago. It had become true god class in a recent deathmatch. Its power was not solid yet. It was one of the weaker enemies of the deified fights, so it selected the enemy that was one higher than him.

Aside from Pluto Peacock, there were still two people lower than it. That was the butterfly class Han Sen and Burning Lamp. Han Sen had killed a god spirit, which was really scary. Pluto Peacock did not dare do anything to him. It saw the butterfly Burning Lamp at number 84, so it fancied challenging him.

Burning Lamp looked dim, but he was not afraid of his opponent. Getting into the top 100 was a mission that he accomplished well. It would have been great if he could win. Getting number 99 was not too bad for Burning Lamp. After all, reaching position 99 still guaranteed him a true god weapon.

Getting a true god weapon for Buddha was the most thing he could do for Buddha in the waning twilight of his life.

Burning Lamp was not planning on giving up now. Being at number 84 was better than number 99. Aside from a true god weapon at such a rank, he could obtain a true god material. So, Burning Lamp fancied giving it a go.

Facing a true god class Pluto Peacock, Burning Lamp did not dare to be careless. He pulled out a knife hidden within his Buddha clothing.

The knife looked a bit weird. It had the shape of a knife, but it did not have a blade. It was like it had not been pulled out. Although it had not been pulled out, there was some buddha light on the body. It was like it was surrounded by a buddha light. It looked kind of holy.

It sort of looks like my knife blank, but it does not look like it. Han Sen could not tell whether it was his knife blank or not, but the buddha light that came from the knife looked like Sky Demon Power. It seemed as if it possessed some sort of cause power, but it was not so pure like Sky Demon Power. It was mixed with another sort of power.

Han Sen looked at God and asked, "Does Buddha have cause powers?" He was not entirely sure what sort of powers Buddha commanded.

God laughed. "The potential of the Buddha is not too good. It was difficult for them to become a higher race, so they learned a little bit out of every race and compiled it all into their own teachings. It is how they survived. That includes their Filling skill. They learned that from one of the dragon's blood skills. There are many situations like this. The buddha use all sorts of different skills, but none of them are pure."

"Do they have the cause power from the demons?" Han Sen asked.

"Not exactly," God said. "The cause power inside the knife exists independently. It is different from the demons, so that is why I think it is interesting."

"After all, you do not even know what that knife is, right" Han Sen finally understood.

"There are too many weird things in this universe. It is perfectly normal for me not to know." God laughed.

While they were talking, Pluto Peacock suddenly screamed. The back of the peacock opened. The feathers that looked like eyes released some weird eye light. It made the whole of space turn into a weird green and blue color. It felt as if a scary movie was being filmed.

"Although Pluto Peacock is just a xenogeneic that does not have many geno arts like a high race, its Pluto powers are very special," God said. "If he cannot break it, even a true god class would lose."

"I do not see anything special about it. You make it sound all spooky and powerful, but Burning Lamp is not hurt." Han Sen saw Burning Lamp covered in a green and blue light. He was not hurt. He felt weird too.

"That is why Pluto powers are so scary," God said. "In the universe, isn't there a saying that 'time is an invisible, pig-killing knife?' Their underworld god area is from life to death. In the underworld, living creatures turn into dead spirits. Then, the underworld leader will consume them."

Han Sen was shocked. He used the Dongxuan Area to look at Pluto Peacock's underworld god area. He saw the weird green and blue light consuming Burning Lamp's body. His cells were turning green and blue.

Burning Lamp swung the knife at Pluto Peacock, but Pluto Peacock was invincible. Burning Lamp's knife light was going to touch its body, but the knife went clean through it. He was unable to harm it.

Burning Lamp was using many different geno arts, but none of them could touch Pluto Peacock's body. Pluto Peacock was standing in the underworld with its rear peacock feathers shining an underworld light.

After a long time of this, Burning Lamp's skin started to turn into a weird green and blue color. It looked rather transparent. One was able to see his skin and blood vessels on the inside.

The longer this went on, the more underworld-like Burning Lamp was looking. He could not do anything to Pluto Peacock.

"It looks like the knife's cause power is worse than the demon," Han Sen said. "It cannot cut off cause power."

"Although they are cause powers, they are not of the same type," God said. "It is like the same types of iron. Some irons are used to make knives whereas some irons are made to create shields. They are different."

"What is the function of that knife?" Han Sen asked.

"You will find out if you keep watching," God said with a smile. He did not answer Han Sen's question.

Burning Lamp seemed to be suppressed before Pluto Peacock. No matter what geno art he used, he could not hurt Pluto Peacock. His body gradually became more transparent. He was like a blue and green crystal. You could even see the organs inside him.

Han Sen felt a bit sad. In the past, he seemed to be so strong. Burning Lamp had even turned him into an ant. Now, he was just this.

"It looks like power really does determine everything," Han Sen said with a sigh.

Han Sen did not believe Burning Lamp would concede so easily. Burning Lamp was a pious individual. If he did not think he could win, he would leave. He would not stay and risk his life.

He was now in a terrible position, yet he showed no sign of wanting to give up. He clearly had a plan.

Han Sen could not figure out how Burning Lamp would triumph over his enemy. From the beginning, up until now, the knife in his hand was not affected by the underworld area. It was still shining with a buddha light. It was not affected by the underworld lamp.

Burning Lamp's body was becoming half-empty. Pluto Peacock's eyes flashed. It opened its mouth and started sucking Burning Lamp. Burning Lamp was unable to control his body. He ended up flying toward Pluto Peacock's mouth and was instantly gone.

Pluto Peacock swallowed Burning Lamp. It felt so happy that it screamed. It closed up its peacock feathers. The underworld area was gone.

When all the audience believed the fight to be over, Pluto Peacock started screaming. Its chest and belly were suddenly cut open. God blood was pouring out. The knife Burning Lamp was holding had a buddha light. It came out from the wound.

Chapter 2872 Self-Torturing Knife

2872 Self-Torturing Knife

"Weird. How has his body recovered already?" Han Sen was looking at Pluto Peacock's wounds where Burning Lamp came out from. He was shocked by what he had seen.

Burning Lamp was in the underworld. Now, his body had completely recovered. The blue-green transparent color was gone.

According to the theory, Burning Lamp was unable to withstand the underworld god light power. He became part of the underworld. After he became part of the underworld, he was not a threat to Pluto Peacock. He was no longer unable to damage Pluto Peacock's body.

Now, Burning Lamp had emerged safely. His body had returned to normal. It was like he had never been injured.

If Burning Lamp had that power all along, he did not have to go through so much trouble and get swallowed by Pluto Peacock before fighting back.

"It looks like the problem is the knife." Han Sen looked at the knife as he spoke to himself.

God, who was near him, continued speaking. "It looks like it has something to do with the power of the knife. Otherwise, Burning Lamp would be dead."

"This knife's power cannot be reverse-cause, can it?" Han Sen asked after thinking for a moment.

"I do not know," God said. "More accurately, it might be a consequence of cause. Pluto Peacock used underworld god light to damage Burning Lamp and later consume him. Everything that was done to Burning Lamp was the cause. Then, that knife could absorb the

cause power and turn it into his own power, which could be reversed upon the enemy that created it."

"If things are like that, then having that knife can make you invincible," Han Sen said. "No matter how strong the enemy is, the knife will absorb its power and cast it back. No matter how strong the enemy is, you can fight back."

"That is the theory, but first, you need a body that can withstand such damage. If your body cannot sustain the damage being dealt, you will be killed before the knife can absorb all the power and unleash it. It does not matter how strong the knife is." God laughed.

"You are right. It is no wonder Burning Lamp can reach the top 100. It all came down to the knife." Han Sen stared at the knife with fire in his eyes. He was thinking, "No matter if the knife is my blood knife blank or not, when I destroy the Buddha Kingdom, I am taking that knife. With my body's fitness and that knife, it might not fare well in the beginning, but I can certainly tackle true gods."

Pluto Peacock was heavily injured. It was so angry that it cast underworld area again, but it was too injured. The power of the underworld god area was reduced, and the wounds could not be healed by the underworld. Burning Lamp used his knife to attack the creature's wounds. It made Pluto Peacock very angry, but the wounds were becoming worse. It had no choice but to quit the battle. Burning Lamp won the battle.

Han Sen thought about the fight that had just ended and sort of understood how the knife functioned now. "Burning Lamp really is a tricky man. That knife can attack any second. He waited until Pluto Peacock swallowed him before attacking. That is a sort of patience not everyone can have."

The knife itself would not absorb Burning Lamp's wounds. It required activation from Burning Lamp for the power to be unleashed. That was when the knife absorbed the wounds he had incurred or the cause power. After all the cause was absorbed, Burning Lamp's body would return to normal again like he was never injured in the first place.

The knife that absorbed the cause power could release an attack power that was equal to what had previously been dealt.

The knife's power did seem to have its limitations. One could not just use it whenever. It required some time to separate it. Also, Burning Lamp's body was getting more and more wounds. The power the knife could release was able to become stronger. That was why Burning Lamp endured it all the way and enabled himself to be swallowed by Pluto Peacock. It gave back all the damage to Pluto Peacock that it was unable to recover from.

Burning Lamp then used the power of the knife. Because the power that had been absorbed was minimal, it did not deal much damage. Just like God had said, the more power the body could endure, the more power the knife was able to release.

"This is a f*cking self-torturing knife. If you do not get hurt, it is not strong. The more you are hurt, the stronger it becomes. Where did Burning Lamp get this knife from?" Han Sen could not help but complain.

Regardless, it was evident that Burning Lamp had won the match. He kept his rank of 84. The ranking of 84 was not really a rank that others wanted to fight for. Even though Burning Lamp had been swallowed by his enemy, he was able to come back out alive. It made the creatures of a lower rank not dare challenge him. After this fight, no creature dared challenge him anymore.

"Never mind, I will just let him be happy for a bit." Han Sen did not want to challenge Burning Lamp either. Rank 84 was too low. Han Sen did not have much chance to win by challenging the top 10. If he challenged those in the top 20 to 30, he might have stood a chance. He would have received many rewards. Thus, Han Sen did not risk wasting time by challenging Burning Lamp.

Plus, Han Sen was planning a trip to visit the Buddha Kingdom anyway. The more benefits Burning Lamp received now, the more benefits Han Sen would receive after his holiday. So, there was no need for him to disrupt Burning Lamp's ranking now.

From Han Sen's perspective, Burning Lamp was now something like an employee of his.

"So, who should I challenge?" Han Sen thought to himself.

Although Han Sen really wanted to challenge Demon Alpha, he knew that even if he used all of his power, he might not be able to defeat Demon Alpha. He quickly gave up on the idea.

Lou Lie was a member of Blood Legion. Blood Legion had helped Han Sen out in the universe, so he did not want to hurt them either.

Regarding Very High Leader, unless Han Sen used Super God Spirit mode, he did not have what it took to fight back. He also gave up on that idea.

Han Sen again looked at the top 10. None of them were good to fight. Han Sen also made use of his law eye. Some of them had crime meters, but their crime meters were not high enough to see them dead.

Using the law eye against them would not have been an effective tactic.

Han Sen kept trying to choose. In the end, he looked at a xenogeneic ranked 25. It was a xenogeneic that looked like an elephant. Its name was Maha God Elephant.

Its power seemed to be strong, but its primary power was just a powerful holy light that could heal.

Han Sen saw an Extreme King wanting to challenge him. He used all sorts of geno arts to attack the Maha God Elephant, but the God Elephant merely stood where it was without moving. It kept spewing a holy light. Within that holy light, its body was healed faster than it was able to be hurt. In the end, the Extreme King fighter was too tired. He ended up conceding.

It was such a powerful defensive and healing power. Ordinary true gods could not do anything to it, but it was perfect for Han Sen. He had the Sky Vine Radish God Lance. Its

attack power was the best. There was a very high chance of it defeating the Maha God Elephant.

But Han Sen was not in a rush. There were a few more days to go before the challenges ended. Han Sen planned to just sit and watch for now. The geno god list lights were flickering. Two ranks lit up. Han Sen glanced at them. One of them was Sky Palace Leader's Zhang Xuandao.

Chapter 2873 Han Sen's Challenge

2873 Han Sen's Challenge

"Finally moved." Han Sen quickly looked at the other name. He noticed Zhang Xuandao was challenging Ancient Sacrifice God, who was ranked sixth.

Ancient Sacrifice God was one of the Ancient Gods, and he was the highest-ranked person within the Ancient Gods.

Han Sen saw Ancient Sacrifice God fight before. He proved himself to be an incredibly strong true god. He had a mysterious sacrificial power that enabled him to easily defeat a true god deified xenogeneic that challenged him.

Han Sen believed that with Ancient Sacrifice God's power, his rank could be higher.

Han Sen was surprised that Sky Palace Leader was willing to challenge Ancient Sacrifice God. Han Sen thought he would go for a higher-ranked person, such as Seeking Perfume Beast.

Sky Palace Leader landed in space. He looked like holy winds and bones. People who did not know him would have thought he was like some kind of god fairy.

Zhang Xuandao looked at Ancient Sacrifice God coldly and said, "Ancient Sacrifice God, it is time we finished this."

Ancient Sacrifice God was like a green giant. A bronze tripod was in his hands. He coldly looked at Zhang Xuandao. Suddenly, the bronze tripod in his hands had a strange glow.

All the stars in the sky were falling. A river of stars descended. It was all going toward the bronze tripod. It was like the whole universe was being sucked into the bronze tripod.

Han Sen once watched Ancient Sacrifice God battle a true god xenogeneic. It was sucked into the bronze tripod and was unable to fight back.

Zhang Xuandao was in space. He let the stars fall and the suns break. He let them all go past his body while he did not move an inch. It was like the bronze tripod power did not exist.

"Ancient Sacrifice God, use all the powers you can. Do not leave any regrets." Zhang Xuandao was like a god standing between the sky and the ground. His power was like everything in the world was nothing.

Ancient Sacrifice God was angry, so he roared. The bronze tripod was glowing with light. The markings on the tripod lit up. Some of the markings were like a bird, whereas others were like a beast.

The suns, moons, stars, birds, beasts, fish, flowers, grass, trees, wood... All the substances were becoming abstract symbols on the tripod. As those symbols brightened, the entire universe seemed to have some sort of power that went toward the bronze tripod. It made the power of the bronze tripod stronger and stronger.

"It can use the power of the universe. Ancient Sacrifice God is so scary." Han Sen was so scared.

God looked at Ancient Sacrifice God with keen interest. "Ancient Gods are born deified. Their talents are the highest out of the high races, but their growth is the least out of all races. In history, they are the oldest race. They are all born deified. Yet today, they are still like this. Nothing has improved much."

"They are already true god class," Han Sen said. "How many more breakthroughs do you think they can achieve? Getting into the gene god hall?"

God shook his head. He did not explain. He went on to say, "You cannot blame the Ancient Gods. Other creatures have countless steps to climb, whereas they only have two or three steps. It is normal for them to ascend so slowly."

The bronze tripod was buffed by everything in the universe. The power was becoming scarier. Ancient Sacrifice God was roaring. He raised the tripod in his hands. The tripod made some roaring sounds like a dragon or a tiger. At the same time, it released a scary light. It became a beam of light firing into the sky.

Inside the beam of light, Han Sen saw a weird shadow flashing. It was like a God Spirit grabbing Sky Palace Leader in space.

That shadow was very strong. It was the strongest Han Sen had ever seen in a god fight before. Even when Dragon One used his dragon race weapon, the Blood Dragon Ruler's, which was seven true gods combined into one mode, it was not as scary as this beam of light in the shadow.

The light shadow gave Han Sen the feeling of a God Spirit that could destroy the world. It had an incredible power that was terrifying. Even with Han Sen's power and willpower, it made him feel very small.

"Many years have passed, yet you still only use this trick." Sky Palace Leader looked at the light shadow with disdain.

A finger moved. A light spell was cast. It latched onto the giant palm from the shadow.

Roar!

The light shadow touched the light spell. The palm went back. It made a silent roar as if something was electrified.

It was not over yet. The light spell stuck to the light shadow's palm. The light grew brighter. It suppressed the light shadow and pillar of light.

When the light spell power became stronger, the holy power suppressed the beam of light and light shadow. It forced them back into the bronze tripod. No matter how that light shadow roared, he still could not stop it.

"Very powerful Sky spell, and Very power Sky leader." Han Sen could not help but compliment him." Sky Palace's original gene killing spell was something Han Sen had seen before. How Sky Palace Leader used it surprised him.

Of course, the main part of it was the fact that Sky Palace Leader was too strong. The power he commanded was as high as a true god could be.

In the next second, the light spell landed on the tripod. No matter how much power Ancient Sacrifice God used, it was like the bronze tripod had been suppressed by a mountain. He could not release any power.

As the light spell grew stronger, the bronze tripod became more suppressed. Ancient Sacrifice God seemed incapable of moving the bronze tripod. His arms were starting to bend.

"Roar!" Ancient Sacrifice God madly roared, but he could not stop the tripod from failing. In the end, the bronze tripod fell out of his hands and flew into space.

Zhang Xuandao waved his sleeves and put the bronze tripod in them. He coldly said, "Sacrifice God Bronze can lend me this for a thousand years as interest."

Ancient Sacrifice God was furious. His bronze body shone brightly, making his seem like a glowing sky giant. He ripped through space toward Zhang Xuandao.

Zhang Xuandao waved his sleeves. Ancient Sacrifice God's bronze body, which looked like it could support the sky and ground, was hit into space. He fell into a rip in space and disappeared.

"A thousand years later, you may come and collect your sacrifice bronze tripod from Sky Palace." After Sky Palace Leader said that, he turned around. All the creatures were in immense shock.

"He is so powerful," Han Sen thought. He had to admit that Sky Palace Leader had what it took to be cool. His powers and method were similar to Very High Leader.

Even God complimented him. "Very good Sky Zhang Xuandao!"

The next challenge was boring because of Zhang Xuandao's match. All the creatures were still talking about the fight between Zhang Xuandao and Ancient Sacrifice God. People thought that if the challenges were not one-chance affairs, Zhang Xuandao's rank could have been higher. He might have even replaced Very High Leader to become second.

More interesting fights occurred over the next few days, but none were as good as Zhang Xuandao's fight. They were nothing worth focusing on.

Seeing that there was only one day of challenges left, Han Sen finally used his challenge. His target was going to be Maha God Elephant.

Chapter 2874 Maha God Elephan

2874 Maha God Elephan

Han Sen hastily appeared on the space battleground. He saw a red, giant elephant also appear across the distance of space between them.

That giant elephant was all red. Its body had a burning red flame. If one went to feel it, one would notice that the blaze did not have a temperature.

"Roar!" Maha God Elephant's trunk lifted. The crystal-looking, fiery, crystal stone elephant teeth were also lifted.

Han Sen reached out with his hand and had his Sky Vine Radish God Lance appear in his arms. In the next second, Han Sen teleported directly before the Maha God Elephant. The Sky Vine Radish God Lance was thrust into Maha God Elephant's flesh.

The tip of the lance plunged into the elephant's tough skin. As Han Sen pushed it in, he felt the muscles inside the elephant were like beef tendons. They were very tough. The Sky Vine Radish God Lance only had its tip pierce into it. It was difficult trying to push it deeper in.

"That's a very tough body. No wonder it was able to reach the top 20 as a true god xenogeneic." Han Sen was shocked. Before the elephant's trunk came at him, Han Sen pulled the lance back and leaped away.

Maha God Elephant had a massive amount of power. He was able to hit a true god body with a might other true gods would not even attempt to block. Han Sen was only a butterfly, so he did not want to get hit.

After the Sky Vine Radish God Lance was pulled out, the wounds did not drip with god blood. A sapling was growing, but it did not grow fast.

The god elephant's red lights were burning. The wound where the sapling had appeared quickly healed. The saplings were like little tufts of grass weaseling their way through a wall stone. They tried their best to squeeze through the gaps. It was so hard that it was like fighting the sky. They did not get squeezed to death, but it was hard for them to grow.

"If one hit won't work, then I will have to give it many more." Han Sen's body flashed like a ghost. He kept appearing in front, at its back, and to the left and right of the god elephant. At the same time, the Sky Vine Radish God Lance in his hands flashed like thunder. It kept striking the god elephant's flesh. Before the god elephant's elephant trunk got close, Han Sen could easily flash and bolt over to another location.

There was infinite power when using the Sky Vine Radish God Lance. It left one hole and another hole on the god elephant. Every hole creating saplings growing from the wounds.

Even though the god elephant's flesh was extremely sturdy, and it was running under the bounty of the powerful healing fires, its body had many saplings growing all over it like a layer of green hair. But the saplings were having great difficulty growing. They were squeezed by the god elephant's flesh, almost to the point of death.

Han Sen thought, "Any true god xenogeneic in the top 100 is hard to deal with. If I could become true god, I could use my own power to rip its body to shreds before it healed once. Now, I need the Sky Vine Radish God Lance power. Even so, it is still really difficult." His hands did not stop. The lance's green lightning kept striking the god elephant's body. It left many saplings behind in its wake.

It looked like he had the advantage, but it was still hard to damage the god elephant.

"Maha God Elephant's healing power is too effective. It is no wonder it is the xenogeneic that represents life. Even god personality armaments cannot kill it."

"It looks like Dollar is in trouble."

"He could pick anyone, yet he decided to challenge the Maha God Elephant. If he selected a higher rank xenogeneic, he would have killed it already."

The audience was talking. Sky Palace Leader was laughing and saying, "It looks like Dollar underestimated Maha God Elephant's defense and healing powers. This is the xenogeneic with the best life element. Although the god personality armament is a weapon, it is plant-based. Normal creatures might be able to be killed easily by it but killing the Maha God Elephant with it will not be easy."

"It is a shame the Maha God Elephant is very grumpy and proud," the woman said with a sigh. "If we could tame it to protect the palace, we could have a true god join our forces."

"Although that guy is living in Ancient God's holy place, it has been living in the Sand Lake," Sky Palace Leader said with a laugh. "No one can do anything there. Even the Ancient Gods cannot do anything there."

"Fortunately, its healing power is strong and supremely powerful," the woman said. "It is very clumsy, though. It can easily be tricked by geno arts. It is good enough to be a guard but not enough to be a warrior."

"Maybe not. With it here, it will be like a needle in the sea. It would be hard for it to die. It would be very useful for fighting in a xenogeneic space." Sky Palace Leader sighed and said, "But it keeps guarding Sand River. It won't work for anyone."

Han Sen realized he had underestimated Maha God Elephant's power. Killing it with the Sky Vine Radish God Lance was not easy.

If Han Sen had selected it, he was prepared. He retreated and stopped attacking Maha God Elephant.

"He is so strong. Even Dollar, who has a god personality armament, cannot do anything."

"Is he going to give up?"

"I do not think so. Dollar still has that eye skill that judged Sky Armor God."

"You are right. It looks like we can see the scary judgment power again."

Everyone wanted Han Sen to use the eye of law. Han Sen had seen that although the Maha God Elephant looked very red, in the eye of the law, it was white like a sheet of paper. It did not have any level of crime. Using the law eye would not work on it.

Maha God Elephant saw Han Sen leave, but it was not planning on chasing him. He provoked him by raising its trunk and screaming a lot of taunting noises.

Its body was full of green saplings, but it did not care. It was like the saplings did not affect him.

Han Sen laughed. "You were cocky too soon."

Han Sen put the Sky Vine Radish God Lance away. His thumb and middle finger on his right hand came together. A gold light was shining in between them. It created a gold coin.

Han Sen was holding a coin. He did not move. He watched the number on the coin keep jumping up. 1... 2... 3... 4... 5... 6...

As the number on the coins jumped, Han Sen's presence became scarier. It was like he was a bomb brewing and about to explode.

Maha God Elephant realized something might have been wrong. It roared and used its four legs to run at Han Sen. At the same time, its elephant trunk was like a pillar that opened the sky. It created a scary red light that tried to break Han Sen.

Seeing Maha God Elephant in front of him, Han Sen did not dare use his own body to block its attack. Maha God Elephant suddenly bounced the coin away.

Bzzt!

The coin created some gold light in space. It hit Maha God Elephant's forehead. It gathered up all the way to 13 times the power. At that point, the coin was like a heavy hammer. It shook the Maha God Elephant, which was running away.

Han Sen thought, "It is a shame I am just butterfly. If I was true god, that would have been Saving Money times 13. It would turn his body into dust."

Maha God Elephant madly roared. It wanted to run at Han Sen again. It was too slow. It was like it was carrying a mountain.

Chapter 2875 Final Challenge

2875 Final Challenge

A coin was shining on Maha God Elephant's head. It was like Maha God Elephant was being suppressed by an entire mountain. It was not that fast before, but it was even slower now.

Even with Han Sen's power magnified to 13, it still wasn't enough to suppress Maha God Elephant. The god elephant's tusks were still raised. The beast was trying to skewer Han Sen.

"You still won't concede." Han Sen laughed. He cast a golden light, which landed on the god elephant.

It made the number on the coin on the Maha God Elephant's forehead increase a bit. It went from 13 to 14.

The god elephant's body became heavier. It was harder for it to walk.

"Let's see how many numbers it can endure." Han Sen moved his finger again. A gold light was fired out. It made Maha God Elephant's forehead increase again.

Han Sen clicked his fingers 10 times. The numbers on the coin increased more and more. Maha God Elephant forced itself to run at Han Sen, but it could not take the pressure of the coins. Before it ran in front of Han Sen, it fell down. It fell from space. It fell onto a planet. It was like an asteroid. It blew a big circular hole in the planet.

The land was crushed on that planet. A volcanic eruption started everywhere. Fire, light, and dust enveloped the planet.

Maha God Elephant was suppressed on the planet. Its limbs tried using strength to fly. When one of its legs was lifted, the other three legs were still on the ground. The ground broke. The god elephant could not stand. It fell on the floor.

The god elephant kept struggling, but the suppressive powers of the coin were too much for it to bear. No matter what it tried, it was unable to get up. The rocks beneath its feet kept cracking. Its body started to sink into the ground.

Boom!

The planet was blown up by the god elephant. The god elephant fell through and out of the planet, making its body continue falling through space. It was getting further and further from Han Sen.

"Roar!" The god elephant madly roared. It stared at Han Sen. In the end, it had no choice but to concede and leave space.

"That coin can keep gathering up power, and the power is still there. But this is different from the Saving Power skill."

"That is Dollar's true power. He did not need a god personality armament to suppress the true god class Maha God Elephant."

"What kind of geno art is that? It was used by Dollar, who is butterfly, yet the Maha God Elephant was unable to tackle it."

"Did you see it? Who said Dollar only depended on law powers or the god personality armament? He did not need those two to suppress a true god."

"Interesting geno art." That was God's comment.

Han Sen's victory did not generate much excitement. After all, people had seen crazier fights before. His fight was not that exciting. It was just a nice display of Saving Money that incited the curiosity of others.

It was the last day of the ranked fights. The rankings were pretty much still. Everyone knew about the top 10. Ancient Sacrifice God dropped out of the top 10 due to Sky Palace Leader, but he still had one opportunity for challenge. After the challenge, he ended up back in the top 10.

At the top of the list, unmoved, was Golden Growler. Very High Leader was second. Demon Alpha was third. Lou Lie was fourth. The xenogeneic called Seeking Perfume Beast was fifth. Sky Palace's Zhang Xuandao was sixth. Extreme King's Bai Wuchang was seventh. A xenogeneic called Empty Dragon King was eighth. Ancient Sacrifice God had made a comeback to claim ninth. Underworld Ghost was 10th.

Underworld Ghost was quite strange. He was invisible. No one was able to tell what he looked like, and no one knew what xenogeneic or race he belonged to.

The xenogeneics that challenged him could never see him. Thus, they were beaten.

As for Bai Wuchang from the Extreme King, Han Sen heard from Bao Ying that he was actually at a level higher than Bai King. He was the generation's scariest elite from the Bai family.

The ranked fights were almost done. There could not be any drastic changes.

Han Sen was able to calmly wait for the fights to be over before claiming his rewards.

No. 25 was able to claim a random true god weapon and get four random true god materials. In addition to that, there was a God Spirit stamp. As for what the God Spirit stamp meant or did, Han Sen did not know.

"What does the God Spirit stamp do?" Han Sen asked God.

"You can use it to enter the geno hall's gate," God said. "You can enter the geno hall safely one time."

"Can I go to Sky Armor God's hall?" Han Sen asked.

"Of course," God said with a nod.

"Aside from Sky Armor God's god temple, can I go anywhere else?" Han Sen asked. Han Sen had Evil Lotus God's son's god personality. If he had the chance, Han Sen wanted to get another god personality armament.

"No. Each God Spirit stamp only gives you one chance." God laughed. He pointed at Golden Growler, who was No. 1, and said, "But you can go challenge him. If you beat him and earn the God Spirit seat, you can go anywhere in the geno hall. You will not be restricted."

"He managed to scare off Very High Leader, so why would I even bother trying?" Han Sen asked with a lift of his lips.

Even if Han Sen could beat him, he did not want to fight Golden Growler.

God said it like a joke anyway. So, he did not say anything.

Everyone thought the geno god list fights were over. There should not have been any more changes, but the people still craved for more.

After all, ordinary creatures would never see deified elites in this manner again. Even if they came across them in the wild, they would not dare look at them. They would be too scared to do so.

During the geno god list fights, the deified creatures were being killed like dogs. These battles had the kind of excitement ordinary fights never managed to generate.

Plus, watching deified elites fight inspired ordinary creatures to grow and better themselves. Just feeling their emotions and the wills of the deified battlers made the lower-level creatures understand something.

"It is over. I wonder when the next geno god list fight will start."

"I hope I can see it every year."

"Stop dreaming. Deified elites do not have the time to fight every day. We might not even have one every 100 years. There will probably be a gap that is even greater than the geno being scroll."

While everyone was talking, two names suddenly lit up on the geno god list.

"There is a challenger. At this time, who are the challengers?" Everyone was shocked and happy. They looked at the geno god list and saw Golden Growler's name light up.

"Holy sh*t! Golden Growler is challenging. He is the first. Who is he challenging?"

"Yeah, who is he challenging?"

Everyone was confused. They kept looking at the list trying to find out who Golden Growler sought to challenge.

"Dollar... Golden Growler wants to challenge Dollar."

"Oh my God! What is Golden Growler doing? Why does he want to challenge Dollar now?"

On Empty Mountain, the green-haired beast almost passed out in anger. He was stomping his feet. "Little Mountain Leader... What is Little Mountain Leader doing? Why is he challenging him? If Dollar concedes, that means he just gave out first place."

God was also surprised. He looked at Golden Growler and then at Han Sen. He looked confused.

Chapter 2876 The Scariest Hi

2876 The Scariest Hi

Han Sen was also a little shocked. "Does Little Gold Gold recognize me?"

"How much hatred is in there? Now, he has selected to challenge Dollar at this time."

"What is the grudge that must exist between Golden Growler and Dollar? Golden Growlers has first place, yet he still wants to challenge Dollar."

"If Dollar concedes in the match, he can achieve first place, right?"

"Wouldn't an elite have the dignity not to do that? Dollar won't just give up before at least trying to fight."

"That is hard to tell. Didn't Demon Alpha concede directly to become third place?"

People were so excited. They were talking ravenously amongst each other. They were shocked that Golden Growler was doing this challenge.

Golden Growler appeared on the space battleground. He stood atop a planet. It looked like he was quietly waiting for the fight to begin.

People tried to guess and see if Dollar was willing to accept and join the fight or just concede and reach first place. Suddenly, a shadow entered the space battleground. It was Dollar.

"He has accepted the fight. He really accepted the fight. The challenge time is over. This will be the final fight."

"Although Dollar is strong and has that god personality armament, I think Golden Growler is stronger."

"I think so too. After all, Dollar is just butterfly class."

"Golden Growler easily managed to scare off Very High Leader. Even Very High Leader said no creature in the universe can defeat Golden Growler, and I think he is right."

The Thousand Treasury was streaming this. They were saying similar things.

Although what happened inside the geno god list could not be streamed or recorded, ordinary creatures did not understand high-level deifieds. Sometimes they did not understand the fights between deified elites. This, the Thousand Treasury used words to describe things. There were two Thousand Treasury deifieds explaining the fights and history of deified elite battlers.

Of course, the Thousand Treasury capitalized on it all by establishing a gambling station. The two speakers would talk about who would win and who would lose.

"Golden Growler used his first rank identity to challenge Dollar," a deified explained. "That is surprising. Judging from what we have seen, Dollar might stand a lower chance against him. If Golden Growler wins this fight, he will lose his first place. It is hard to predict what the result might look like."

Another deified explained things too. He said, "Dollar accepted the fight. No matter who wins or who loses, this will be the most exciting match out of all the geno god list fights."

"Yes. Let's not talk about their grudges. It is very hard to predict who will end up in first place. If you are interested, you can come put a bet down with the Thousand Treasury's gambling station. The window for putting down your bets will be closing any second now. So, do not miss this final call, people."

"With that being said, it all comes down to power. Golden Growler should be able to beat Dollar."

...

With many races of the universe watching, Han Sen landed on Golden Growler's planet. A man and a beast looked at each other on a grass field full of yellow sand.

"Very exciting," the commentator excitedly said. "Two scary deifieds are staring at each other. They are going to launch the scariest attacks ever. Golden Growler is strong, but Dollar is not weak. He is mysterious. His amazing geno arts and the geno god armaments he wields are quite shocking. It will be hard to tell which one of them wins. The fight is going to begin."

After the commentator's speech, Golden Growler and Han Sen became two invincible elites. They were fighting each other with power. Whenever they moved their hands, it was time to determine the winner.

Another commentator tried his hardest to explain the situation. "People, please do not think they are only staring at each other. In fact, a silent will-fight has begun. If one of their fates has a flaw, they will receive a deadly attack."

The two commentators were deified, but they were only primitive. Their talents had been decided only through geno fluids. Their power was fairly regular. Their main job was to earn money for the Thousand Treasury. Of course, even now, that was their ultimate goal.

"Golden Growler moved. He is running at Dollar. He is not going quickly, but every step of his had the power to step on stars. They are like the footsteps that not even the sky nor gods can stop. God, it looks like the whole of space is moving with him. How scary is this attack?" The commentator was trying to hype it up.

With all the creatures hearing the commentator, they could see Golden Growler running at Dollar. They grew nervous. They were not sure what sort of attack Golden Growler was going to unleash. It could be one hit that killed Dollar.

"Very fast... Even faster... Even faster again... It feels like I can see ripples in space. It is no wonder Golden Growler is an invincible elite that Very High Leader could not even go

against. He gathers up power to the highest level that won't leak. He seems very light. When he strikes, the sky will break, and the ground will crack. Everyone, please be prepared. Do not get shocked by Golden Growler's power later and have it affect your will."

"Ah! Golden Growler jumped. It seems normal, but the trail of his body is so good that you cannot imagine it. It has blocked every way Dollar can go. Dollar cannot fall back. Of course... Dollar is standing there not moving. With Golden Growler's perfect attack, he cannot retreat. Maybe the space around Dollar is sealed up. He cannot move. Will he be eaten by Golden Growler? We forgot a question. If Dollar is eaten by Golden Growler and will no longer exist, who will obtain first place? Would it still be Golden Growler?" The commentator stood up with excitement.

The other commentator started screaming, "He moved! Dollar finally moved. He has put out his hands. They are so straight yet so crooked. One is up and one is down. It has the most mysterious knowledge of the universe that cannot be imagined. It has reached a level of Return to Origin. We underestimated Dollar. He is the top class in the universe. This attack is going to be the first..."

Everyone in the universe felt their eyes open wide. They were seeing the scariest xenogeneic and the most mysterious xenogeneic in the geno god list get together. They were nervous.

Every creature was guessing who would win when they met up.

"So close... So close... The strongest hit... The scariest hit... They finally..." The commentator was excitedly shouted. His entire body was in an orgasmic mode.

Every creature in the universe was excited by his speech. Suddenly, the very excited commentator stopped talking.

The two commentators were petrified. It was like they were no longer able to speak.

It was not just them. Every being in the universe watching this fight suddenly froze. They saw what happened on the space battleground, and it had made their mouths turn into an O-shape.

They saw Golden Growler touch Han Sen's body. His claws went on Dollar's shoulders, but he did not open his mouth to eat Dollar. He used his head to rub Dollar's cheek like a house cat.

Dollar was holding Golden Growler. He stroked his head. He looked like he was playing with his own pet.

Chapter 2877 Losing or Winning?

2877 Losing or Winning?

The universe was dead silent. All of the creatures were watching Dollar stroke Golden Growler's head. They could not believe it was the same Golden Growler who had scared off Very High Leader.

"Little Mountain... Little Mountain Leader... What is it doing?" The green-haired beast's jaw nearly dropped to the floor. After he realized what was going on, he madly stomped his feet and screamed, "How dare he touch Little Mountain Leader's head! I am going to destroy his dirty fingers."

The woman nearby had only just realized what was going on. She looked at the green-haired beast seriously and said, "When you brought Little Mountain Leader back, it already had a lower-race companion. Was that low-race person Dollar?"

"No, it was a crystallizer. He was of a different race to this xenogeneic. There is no way it was this guy who could level up so quickly. But..." The green-haired beast hesitated.

"But what?" the woman asked with a frown.

"That crystallizer is now quite famous in the universe," the green-haired beast said. "It was Han Sen, who is in Space Garden now."

"Han Sen?" the woman asked with shock. After a deep thought, she said, "It's him!"

Right now, the universe was all messed up. The two of them were not able to speak anymore. They had not expected things to take such a drastic turn.

"What is going on? Why does Golden Growler look like Dollar's pet?"

"Dollar... Golden Growler... They must have some sort of connection. I should have thought about that."

"No way! The geno god list's No. 1 is Dollar's pet?"

It was not just ordinary creatures feeling this way. Even the old antiques, who had hidden away in the dark, and the higher races all had strange expressions.

The woman in Sky Palace was also shocked. "Who is this Dollar? Empty Mountain's Golden Growler is treating him like this... The Growlers were always very cruel and cold. They never got close to outsiders."

Sky Palace Leader thought, "Dollar is very special. He has a god personality armament, law power, and a relationship with Golden Growler. I wonder what faction created such a person."

In the Extreme King garden, God watched Han Sen and Golden Growler with great interest. "I did not expect you to be this interesting. You have surpassed my expectations. This was certainly not a wasted trip."

Golden Growler's claws came off of Han Sen's shoulders. It opened its mouth and spat something into Han Sen's hands.

Han Sen picked it up and had a look. It was a crystal body that had been generated by thunder. It looked like countless lightning bolts were broiling around inside it. It was like a mini thunder universe.

"Is this Ancient Thunder God's Ancient God Origin?" Han Sen recognized what he had been given. He already had Ancient Water God's origin. It looked very similar. It was just this new one was a thunder element whereas the other one was water-based.

"Roar!" Little Gold Gold growled at Han Sen.

Han Sen and Little Gold Gold had a special connection similar to Little Angel. They were Han Sen's beast souls. Their bodies had been rebuilt to become genuine lifeforms that existed independently. Yet, they still had a connection to Han Sen, who could understand their thoughts.

Little Gold Gold had recognized Han Sen because of that connection.

Little Gold Gold was saying he wanted to give Han Sen the Ancient Thunder God Origin so he could pass it on to Little Silver. He said it would help Little Silver a lot.

"So, this was not for me, after all?" Han Sen felt a little touched. He had not expected Golden Growler to remember Little Silver. He reached out his hand and stroked its head.

In the eyes of others, this scene had them seeing Golden Growler merrily swinging its tail like a hunting dog having captured prey to give to its master.

"Oh my God... Dollar can't actually be Golden Growler's master, can he?"

"If things are really like that, then that is too scary. A pet has suppressed the whole universe and claimed the No. 1 spot on the geno god list."

"It really does seem like things are that way."

Empty Mountain's green-haired beast was as mad as a lunatic. He kept stomping around. He wanted to kill Dollar and 180 of his generations.

"You should go now. I will look for you in Empty Mountain." Han Sen patted Golden Growler on the head and allowed it to exit the space battleground. In that way, Golden Growler was able to keep first place.

Golden Growler shook its head and growled. Han Sen knew what he meant. Golden Growler was going to give first place to Han Sen.

Han Sen was going to reject it, but Golden Growler growled at him and lowered its body. It wanted Han Sen to ride him.

"Dollar! How dare you!" The green-haired beast yelled. It was like a volcano eruption. He slapped the floor, making Empty Mountain shake. Every other creature reacted by falling to the ground in fear.

Everybody was watching Han Sen ride Golden Growler's back. Suddenly, Golden Growler ripped space and exited the geno god list.

"What is going on? Why did they leave the space battleground together? Who lost?" All of the audience was in shock. They had no idea what was going on.

"Quick, look at the geno god list. Dollar is on top. It looks like Dollar won. No... Dollar won..." People started talking nonsense.

Everybody turned to look at the geno god list. The geno god list's top place was now showing Dollar instead of Golden Growler, which had taken Han Sen's previous position of No. 25.

"Dollar... He is awesome. He let his pet get first place so he could be given it back..."

"If you have what it takes, you can have a Golden Growler for a pet."

"I think only Dollar has what it takes to do that. In the universe, there is no other Golden Growler."

While everyone was talking, Golden Growler took Han Sen out of the geno god list. They did not teleport back to where they were. They were nearby in space floating next to the geno god list.

Everyone was wondering why Golden Growler and Han Sen had not teleported away. Suddenly, Golden Growler roared to the sky. Its body had a golden light that was like a flood. It went into the sky to tear up space.

Under Golden Growler's power, space had a crack. An old, godly temple appeared. It was the geno hall.

"What is going on? I do not think the geno god list fights are over yet. Are they giving out the prizes already?"

"Prize your ass. Did you not see Golden Growler rip space and summon the geno hall? They are going to the geno hall."

"Holy sh*t! They are going to the geno hall? Can he do that? Ancient Water God failed not too long ago."

"It gave Dollar first place. It gave up the chance to become a God Spirit. The only chance to become a God Spirit is to enter the geno hall. That is expected."

When the geno hall descended, the whole universe felt like it went dim. Only the geno hall was shining with holy light. It was slowly coming out from space.

Chapter 2878 Getting into the Geno Hall

2878 Getting into the Geno Hall

Han Sen was on the geno god list. He understood what Golden Growler meant. Thus, he conceded and gained the geno god list's first-place position.

Although he knew Golden Growler wanted him to go to the geno hall and become a God Spirit, seeing the geno hall instantly made him a bit worried.

The scene of Ancient Water God attacking the geno hall was still fresh in his mind. If Golden Growler failed, he would probably end up suffering a similar fate.

"Little Mountain Leader... He is going to the geno hall alone." The green-haired beast and the woman looked worried.

The old mountain leader had never made it back from the geno hall. Although Golden Growler's power was stronger than the old mountain leader, they could not measure whether or not Golden Growler would make it back.

"Little Mountain Leader is rushing things a bit. How can he go to the geno hall now? It's that Dollar's fault. If Little Mountain Leader did not lose first place because of him, he would not have to go to the geno hall." The green-haired beast was furious. He was also very nervous because of his inability to do anything.

"If things are this way, we have no choice but to wait and hope for Little Mountain Leader's return," the woman said with a sigh.

In space, the geno hall had already been revealed. The doors that provided access were still closed tight. They did not look like they were going to open.

"Roar!" Golden Growler suddenly roared again. The gold light turned him into a gold, giant beast. It forcefully struck the gate of the geno hall.

Boom!

The doors were being attacked by the gold light and opened a little. It enabled gold light to seep out from inside the hall. The light was warm. It shone with a vibrant halo. Many scary feelings were coming out from the door. It made the many people and creatures of the universe terrified. Creatures with low wills were already on the ground, not daring to look at the geno hall's doors.

"It looks like Little Gold Gold is stronger than Ancient Water God. It has just pushed the door open, but..." Han Sen was riding atop Golden Growler's back. He stared at the door that had opened a little with an expression of worry.

Ancient Water God had also pushed open the geno hall doors, but a scary hand had crushed him. Han Sen was scared of the master of that hand.

Golden Growler was carrying Han Sen. He stepped toward the doors of the geno hall. The gold light kept spilling and firing into the sky. They kept hitting the doors of the geno hall.

The more times the gold light hit, the wider the opening of doors of the geno hall became. They were opening wider. God light was shining inside. Aside from the god light, one was not able to see anything else.

Boom!

When Golden Growler went to the geno hall's doors, they completely opened. The god light inside shone across the whole universe. It was now daytime in the entire universe.

Suddenly, Han Sen looked frozen. He saw a shadow appear behind the open doors.

That shadow was burning white. It looked as if it was made of god light. The being's face looked like it belonged to the human, Sky, or Extreme King race, but the god light was too shiny. All Han Sen was able to see was its silhouette.

Based on the shape of the silhouette, it appeared to be a woman. When Ancient Water God attacked the geno hall, he was suppressed by a woman's hand.

If the hand belonged to the coming shadow, her hand was one that could kill Ancient Water God. With that threat on the approach, one could imagine how scary she was.

The shadow stood near the open doors. It did not walk out. Although it was just a silhouette with its face obscured, Han Sen felt that the shadow was looking at him and Golden Growler.

Golden Growler's eyes looked golden. It stared at the shadow and looked as if it was going to swallow someone. It walked closer to the shadow.

"No. 1 on the geno god list, please level up to God Spirit and go to the hall." The light silhouette had a woman's voice. Her tone did not have a single ounce of emotion in it.

Han Sen frowned. Before he said anything, Golden Growler quietly growled. He laid down as if he was signaling for Han Sen to disembark.

Han Sen got off of Golden Growler's back. He was holding Golden Growler's back while he whispered in its ear, "Are you okay?"

"Roar." Golden Growler roared. It seemed to try and comfort Han Sen and let him know that things were under control.

Han Sen stepped away and watched Golden Growler raise its head. He then went toward the geno hall's doors.

The light shadow saw Golden Growler come before the door, which prompted her to raise her hands. Golden Growler's eyes looked very mad. It opened its mouth to summon the golden door and placed it across the geno hall's doors.

No one had seen this before. A door appeared in front of the geno hall's doors. This had never happened before.

Golden Growler quietly growled. The golden door slightly opened. Shiny gold light came out from within it. The light spilled across the god light coming out from the open geno hall doors.

"Huh?" The geno hall's door shadows seemed surprised. The raised hand was placed down. She looked at the golden door and suddenly said, "You passed."

After that, the light shadow entered the god light and vanished.

"Roar!" Golden Growler looked at Han Sen and roared before walking toward the geno hall's doors.

Han Sen understood what Golden Growler was saying. It was saying, "I will wait for you there."

He watched Golden Growler walk beyond the geno hall's doors and slowly disappear with the geno hall. It faded from space, leaving Han Sen with mixed emotions.

The people in the universe did not know what to think. Golden Growler had entered the geno hall in a surprising way, and the person inside the geno hall did not do anything. It looked as if the golden door had stopped it.

The Ancient Water God had attempted to fight it, but he was destroyed by a hand. Golden Growler used his golden door like a ticket to enter. The treatment was certainly different.

"It is easy to go in, but whether or not he comes out is the big question," Sky Palace Leader said with a sigh.

"No matter what happens, entering means he stands a chance," the woman said. "That is better than no chance at all."

"Little Mountain Leader... You must come back alive..." The green-haired beast eyes were floating with light.

Han Sen watched the geno hall disappear. He turned away and wanted to leave. Suddenly, the geno god list shone. All the names of the geno god list were lighting up with a holy god light.

At the same time, a video flashed on the geno god list. It was playing back the best scenes of the top 100 fights inside the space battlegrounds. The first 100 xenogeneics appeared. The fights of the first 100 warriors were being shown.

Han Sen appeared at the end. He was in first place, so the final image displayed him. It was a moment that was going to stand for all eternity.

In the next second, the geno god list released more holy light. It came down to grace Han Sen's body. His body was showered in holy light. Something suddenly fell from the holy light of the geno god list. It came flying toward Han Sen.

Chapter 2879 Sky God Crown

2879 Sky God Crown

A white, jade crown slowly fell on Han Sen. It landed atop his head. Holy light was spinning from the white jade crown. As the presence came out, it was like a God Spirit. A very strange God Spirit power came out from the white jade crown. It fell onto Han Sen and turned him into a being who looked like a God Spirit.

A message came out from the white jade crown. It was in Han Sen's brain. It delivered him many messages.

[Sky God Crown: Destroyed class god personality armament]

Regarding how to use Sky God Crown, it also showed up in Han Sen's head. He was instantly able to understand what power the Sky God Crown had.

"I see. It does not give me the god personality to become a God Spirit. It uses Sky God Crown's power to give me the authority of coming in and out of the geno hall like a God Spirit." Han Sen understood how he was supposed to use the Sky God Crown. He now knew what was going on.

After figuring it out, Han Sen felt rather angry because every being in the top 100 had a true god weapon. A god personality armament was just like a true god class weapon.

Han Sen didn't feel as if there was much difference between the Sky Vine Radish God Lance and the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. They were practically the same level. He had earned first place, but he had only earned a god personality armament. Aside from enabling him to enter the geno hall, it did nothing. It did not seem particularly useful.

While Han Sen was still thinking, the geno god list started to move. It teleported him back to the Extreme King garden.

"Congratulations. I was not expecting you to be No. 1," God said with a smile.

"You are being too cheap," Han Sen complained. "Why does the No. 1 spot only earn a god personality armament? Second and third earned a god personality armament too, and the first received the same. That is not supposed to be the ultimate prize for No. 1, right?"

God looked at him with disdain as he said, "You have no idea of the luck you have now. They are destroyed class god personality armaments, just like your Sky Vine Radish God Lance. This god personality armament is destroyed class as well, but it is not the same. Plus, the Sky God Crown grants you passage into the geno hall. Do you know how many elites have craved that power across all of time?"

"What is the level of the god personality armament's level? Is the destroyed class stronger than the destroyed class?" Han Sen quickly asked.

"You will know once you enter the geno hall," God said with a smile. "Your little doggie went there. Are you not going to go take a look?"

"Cough! I am busy. I am not going yet." Han Sen then asked, "Is it dangerous in the geno hall? With my current might, do you think I will end up in danger if I stay there for a while?"

"I do not know." God was being tight-lipped about Han Sen's fear. He ignored him and stopped answering his questions.

Han Sen wanted to go to the geno hall to take a look, especially since Little Gold Gold was in there. He wanted to go.

Yet, Han Sen still wanted to wait to become a true god before attempting to enter. If he wasn't, he feared he would just become a burden for Little Gold Gold. That would be depressing and possibly make Little Gold Gold's situation worse.

"I wonder when Wan'er will wake up. Otherwise, if she keeps staying next to me, suppressing my super God Spirit body, I cannot use my Super God Spirit mode for a long time. It stops me from doing what I want." Han Sen looked at Destiny's Tower, which was where Wan'er was. She was still fast asleep, but she looked much calmer than usual. Her lifeforce was lively and much better than the last time he saw her.

Dollar had been recognized as the top spot on the geno god list, and Golden Growler had entered the geno hall. Plus, Dollar and Golden Growler had a strange encounter. It made the geno god list fight the topic of many conversations. For a long time, the entire universe talked about them. Dollar and Golden Growler's name became famous across the universe.

Many big races tried investigating where Dollar came from, which included Empty Mountain. No progress was made. No one was able to figure out where the elusive Dollar had come from.

No one was able to figure out anything more about the strange title of "human" either. Some old antiques knew about the existence of humans, but Dollar exuded the presence of a xenogeneic. He was different from the blue-blooded humans. They were not of the same race.

From what they had seen, the geno god list did have a human fighter, but he was not like Dollar. That human was Lou Lie, and he was ranked fourth.

"How do I go to the Buddha without anyone noticing me?" Han Sen had been killing xenogeneics in the Nine-Defense Palace to earn genes, but there were not many high-level xenogeneics in the palace. Han Sen had to eat butterfly class xenogeneics to increase his genes, so his level up progress was slow.

He wanted to go to the Buddha to get his knife back. He also wanted to get his revenge on Burning Lamp, who had turned him into an ant and harmed Yisha.

When he went back to the Buddha, he would use his Han Sen identity. He was going to get proper revenge. With Dollar's name, even if he took the knife back, it would be pointless.

Now that he had God next to him, if he was to become Han Sen, he would be exposed. He did not want that to happen.

Han Sen kept thinking of a way to solve this, but he came up empty. God seemed fairly ordinary and more like an uncle. He seemed to know a lot of things most of the time, but he also seemed weaker than very high-level gods, such as King Jun. Even so, the pressure Han Sen felt was greater than with King Jun. Han Sen was a bit worried, so he did not dare do too much.

While Han Sen was thinking about how to get rid of God, God approached him and said, "I am leaving for a while."

Han Sen almost thought it was because he had been able to read his mind, and that was why he said it.

"That is a shame," Han Sen replied. "I would like to play more rounds of chess with you."

"It is fine," God said with a laugh. "I am going back to do something. I will be back in a few days."

"Why are you in so much of a rush? What can be more important than playing chess?" Han Sen feigned surprise.

"The geno hall has a new member, so I am going to take a look," God casually said.

"Are you visiting Golden Growler?" Han Sen's heart sank. He did not think getting watched by God was a good thing.

"It is just an average, expected procedure," God said with a laugh. "Since I know you, if he is in any danger, I will make sure to inform you."

"Thanks a lot." Although Han Sen said that, he thought there was something wrong. He thought, "Is he going to convince Little Gold Gold to push me to enter the geno hall?"

Chapter 2880 Ruins That Shouldn't Exist

2880 Ruins That Shouldn't Exist

After God said he was leaving, he left. Han Sen was a little worried. He thought Little Gold might get bullied because of his relationship with God.

Han Sen knew there was no point in worrying. He just wanted to quickly level up, become true god, and enter the geno hall.

He researched ways he might infiltrate the Buddha. He was trying to get the knife back and revenge on Burning Lamp. The knife's power would be a big boon to Han Sen. It was a weapon designed to help weaker beings win. He thought it might prove useful inside the geno hall.

From the data Han Sen had collected, the elites who had entered the geno hall throughout history all had a true god weapon. Plus, from Han Sen's experience battling God Spirits, true god class power did affect the God Spirits.

Any power below true god class did not do any damage to the gods. They were almost entirely useless. That was why Han Sen wanted to become true god class first. It would enable him to enter the geno hall.

"One of the sheep heads on the Four Sheep Cube leads to where Horizontal Evil was suppressed. One of them goes to God's Farm, and another leads to a place where many scary xenogeneics were gathered. I wonder where the last place goes. If I use the Four Sheep Cube to teleport and travel with Han Sen's identity, I do not think even God could find me." After Han Sen thought of that, he decided to do it.

In the past, he was a bit scared of where the Four Sheep Cube sent him to. With his current level of power, he was no weaker than a true god class. Plus, he had Space Teleportation, so he did not have to worry too much.

Han Sen had not wanted to use Space Teleportation before because he was afraid God had a way to track his Space Teleportation. Four Sheep Cube's teleportation, however, was almost untraceable. Han Sen knew the way it teleported him was different from any other kind of teleportation power. It was difficult to break.

Han Sen only needed the Four Sheep Cube teleportation power to slip away. Afterward, he would be able to get rid of his xenogeneic mode and look like Han Sen again. No one was going to think he was Dollar. Then, he would use Space Teleportation to go wherever he wanted.

Han Sen went to the Nine-Defense Palace and selected a room that had no xenogeneic in it. After he pressed the restrictions, he used his Dongxuan Aura to hide all of the spinning universal cogwheels. He then took out his Four Sheep Cube and activated the final sheep head.

The black and white goldfish spun fast. They brought Han Sen into the Four Sheep Cube. When he crawled outside of the Four Sheep Cube again, he was no longer in his xenogeneic mode. He looked like Han Sen again.

Han Sen was very alert. He looked around, but he did not see any scary xenogeneics. All he saw was a void in space. Not far from it, he saw a palace that was bigger than a star.

That palace was like a big black beast lurking in space. It was made of metal and looked horrendously cold.

The palace also looked like it was in disarray. Much of it had crumbled. It looked a little old. It was like a junkyard for machines.

Han Sen did not sense any creatures nearby, so he flew toward the palace. He wanted to see what sort of place it was.

Even if he used Galaxy Teleportation, he needed to know in which direction to head. Right now, he had no idea where in the universe he was.

Han Sen quickly approached the metal palace. When he had a closer look at it, the place looked broken. Many giant cracks webbed around the metal construct. It was like the claws of some giant beast had ripped it.

Luckily, the door of the metal palace was complete. Han Sen saw two words written there: "Metal Temple."

"Temple... Does that mean this place is somewhere inside the geno hall?" Han Sen was shocked. He had not expected it to be a temple.

Han Sen thought, "No way. This is the universe. It is different from the space where Sky Vine Radish Temple was. Perhaps I have thought too much. Perhaps this metal temple is not that kind of temple." He used the Dongxuan Aura to scan the metal temple. If this place was that sort of temple, there was sure to be a God Spirit on the inside.

Han Sen felt instantly relieved. He used his Dongxuan Aura to scan the temple. He did not find any life forces there or see signs of any creature that resembled a God Spirit.

"That is what I am talking about. It cannot be that kind of temple." Han Sen pushed the door and walked into the metal temple. There was a lot of broken metal inside. The palace was bigger than a planet. He was not able to see a complete portion of the building. It was hard to imagine what kind of battle had taken place there to render a palace into that kind of state.

Han Sen kept flying and examining the place. Since the temple was so damaged, it was hard to tell what many of the things once were. The shape of the building was also very weird. It was different from the other kind of buildings Han Sen had seen.

Suddenly, Han Sen saw something. It made his expression change.

In the fallen metal ruins, Han Sen saw a partially visible god altar. The alter looked similar to the ones he had seen in the Sky Vine Radish Temple. It was the altar that was able to revive Sky Vine Radish.

Han Sen waved his hands and moved all of the metal scraps away. The altar was now easier to see. It was the same as what Han Sen had seen inside Sky Vine Radish Temple. No matter the texture, the symbols, or stylings, it was the same.

"Is this place really a temple? How could a temple look so destroyed? Plus, it is in the universe... I thought the temples were only inside the geno hall." Han Sen had a puzzled expression.

He moved the stuff around in hopes of finding some useful leads. Han Sen quickly noticed that the altar was not complete. Some sort of power had broken it.

"What is going on here? A temple was destroyed. Who had the power to bring a temple into the universe and then destroy it?" While Han Sen pondered this, he sensed some movement from afar.

Han Sen's heart jumped. He put away his presence and hid behind a broken metal wall.

Not long later, Han Sen sensed a creature approaching the metal temple. It was standing at the door where it said, "Metal Temple." The creature was staring at those two words.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to watch. He discovered that it was a man with a lot of white hair, but he was very strange. Although he had white hair, he did not look old. He was a middle-aged man with a fair aura about him.

The man stared at the metal temple for a while. He sighed said. "It has been many years. I, Tai Yi, am finally back."

Chapter 2881 Fixing the Altar

2881 Fixing the Altar

Han Sen thought, "Tai Yi? Is that the white-haired Tai Yi Bao'er met, or is it the Tai Yi from the scroll? Is it the one that killed a god?"

Tai Yi turned his head. He walked into the metal temple and headed for the metal altar.

Tai Yi was looking at the altar as he coldly said, "Since you are here, why bother hiding?"

Han Sen was shocked. He did not expect to be discovered so soon. Suddenly, someone flashed. He saw another shadow appear next to the altar.

"King Jun?" When Han Sen saw the person's shape, he was given a fright. He did not expect to see Sky God King Jun there.

"Is this metal temple King Jun's temple? No way. King Jun is a fire element God Spirit. He does not really associate himself with metal. Plus, the altar is broken. I do not think anything good happened to the God Spirit that once resided here." Han Sen was thinking about many things.

"Tai Yi, I never thought you would make it back alive," King Jun coldly said.

Tai Yi looked at King Jun and replied, "I do not care if I live or if I die, but you? You care for your life so much, yet you risk entry into the universe. Are you not afraid of being able to return to your own temple?"

King Jun looked at him with disdain and asked, "Do you think you are still in the Sacred era? The people in the universe are lucky to keep themselves alive. Why would they come and seek trouble from me?"

"At this time, no matter how bad things become, there are still god sadnesses, right?" Tai Yi asked with a laugh.

King Jun's expression was cold. He grunted. "Tai Yi, Nine Night God was murdered inside a temple, and that thing was stolen. Was it you?"

"I was just taking back what belonged to me," Tai Yi icily replied.

"Did you not know that thing was so important to me?" King Jun angrily asked.

"I know it is." Tai Yi nodded.

"Why would you take it if you knew?" King Jun harshly asked.

Tai Yi calmly looked at King Jun said, "It does not matter to me if it is important to you."

"Fine. Fine. Fine. Tai Yi, are you really going to make yourself my enemy?" It looked as if King Jun's face was turning green. He was so angry that he laughed.

"When you become Sky God King Jun, you and I will not be friends. There will be no favors owed between us, so there will be no breaking up." Tai Yi looked like he did not care.

"Fine. Fine. Fine. If you ever find yourself in trouble, I will sit back and watch." King Jun was furious. He waved his sleeves and left. He instantly disappeared.

Tai Yi remained in front of the altar, but he did not speak. After a while, he said, "It must be uncomfortable hiding there. You should come on out."

Han Sen thought there must have been another creature about. He looked around, but no one else appeared.

"I am talking about you. Who are you looking for?" Tai Yi's expression looked a bit weird. He looked at the wall Han Sen was hiding behind.

Han Sen knew Tai Yi must have discovered his location. He coughed and stepped out from the broken wall. He said, "I just did not want to disturb you and Sky God King Jun's discussion. I did not mean to eavesdrop."

"You were here before me," Tai Yi said with a nod. "I know you weren't eavesdropping."

Han Sen was shocked. He was surprised Tai Yi had discovered him already. The skill to hide his presence did not work.

"Crystallizer?" Tai Yi looked at Han Sen with interest.

"Yes." Han Sen nodded.

After checking him out, Tai Yi said, "No. You are not a crystallizer. You are a human."

Han Sen was shocked. Even God believed he was a crystallizer, yet Tai Yi believed he was human. Something had to be going on.

"What do you mean?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

Tai Yi laughed. "I did not expect humans to come crawling out of the sanctuary after my brief nap. It seems that it was worth the Sacred Leader's effort way back then."

"What do humans have to do with Sacred Leader?" Han Sen was stunned. He remembered humans were a part of the crystallizer, but he did not think they had a connection to Sacred Leader.

If they were related, crystallizers would have taken over Sacred Leader's shelters.

Tai Yi knew about the sanctuaries, so he knew humans came from the sanctuaries. It also did not seem as if he was lying.

Tai Yi laughed but did not answer. He turned around and looked at the broken altar. "Can you help me?"

"I am so weak. I cannot help you." Tai Yi looked weird. Han Sen did not want to make promises, but he wanted to learn secrets about the humans from Tai Yi. He did not really want to refuse outright.

"It is nothing too difficult," Tai Yi said. "I want to fix this altar. The materials needed are here already, but we need some pure water to fix it. Can you use a water geno art?"

"I can use a water geno art or two, but why are you fixing the altar?" Han Sen was confused. He did not understand Tai Yi.

Hearing him talk with King Jun, Tai Yi did not seem to be on good terms with Sky God King Jun, but he also knew about Sacred Leader and the sanctuaries. Now, he wanted to fix the altar. Han Sen could not tell which side he might ultimately be serving.

King Jun had said he entered a temple and killed a God Spirit. Han Sen was pretty convinced that Tai Yi was the Godslayer Tai Yi from the scroll.

Tai Yi did not answer Han Sen. He removed many materials from the broken altar. He flicked his fingers. A white fire descended onto the altar. The white fire burned the entire altar. Flames enveloped the altar.

Han Sen stood next to the altar, but he could not feel the fire's heat. The altar's materials turned into juice, which filled up the cracks inside the altar.

The altar was burning like hot, red steel. It was half-transparent.

The melted juice flowed into the altar. The cracks inside the altar filled up and slowly vanished. Not long after, it looked like a perfect altar but was crystallized. It was like a crystal.

"Help me out with the water," Tai Yi coldly said.

Han Sen's heart jumped. He followed Tai Yi's instructions and used a water geno art. He generated a lot of water to spray the altar.

The water was poured on the altar. Before it touched the altar, the water was vaporized.

"We need more to cool the whole altar down," Tai Yi said.

Han Sen increased his power. He got more water to hit the altar. Han Sen tried his hardest, but the water was unable to douse the altar. Despite being like the tide, the water was vaporized in the air.

"Very powerful Tai Yi." Now, Han Sen had a better understanding of how scary Tai Yi's fire power was.

Since Han Sen had already committed, he was not going to give up. He clutched his Ancient Water God origin and simulated Ancient Water God's presence. He then fired water at the altar.

Chee!

The water hit the altar. White smoke rose from the altar. The burning, crystal-looking altar was stone again.

Chapter 2882 Meeting a Person Again

2882 Meeting a Person Again

The altar was broken, but it no longer had any cracks. It had recovered and looked like new.

There was still no Godlight or God Spirit spawning on the altar.

"Thank you so much, Little Brother. This is your reward. I trust we will meet again." Tai Yi threw something to Han Sen as he walked to the altar.

Han Sen watched the altar shine with a bright light. The light was spreading everywhere. Wherever the Godlight touched, the broken metal buildings appeared to rewind. All the broken pieces rose up and flew backward. The palace was repairing itself.

Suddenly, the entire temple had a bunch of metal pieces flying everywhere. All of the buildings, statues, and tools were recovering as if they were rewinding.

Due to the power of the altar, the entire temple started to tear space. It was heading into space.

Han Sen did not dare follow the temple into space. He exited the temple and watched it recover from outside.

When the temple was 70% to 80% recovered, Han Sen was able to see that the structure of the temple was in the image of a large, metal bird. The big metal bird coldly looked across the universe. It gave people the feeling it would shake its wings and fly for nine nights.

The metal giant bird kind of looked like the sun gold bird Han Sen had killed before, but it was a little bit different.

The temple was becoming more and more complete, and it was going into space. It suddenly disappeared. Han Sen realized that he had not asked Tai Yi any of the questions he wanted to ask.

He lowered his head and looked into his hands. The thing Tai Yi had thrown him was like an egg. It was the size of an egg too. It looked rather heavy and had a metallic sheen to it.

"What the hell? He gave me an egg. Am I supposed to cook it?" Han Sen felt depressed. He did not know the egg's purpose.

Han Sen used the Dongxuan Aura to look. He did not see a lifeforce in the egg. It looked like a small art piece that was built from metal.

"I have no idea what the hell Tai Yi is up to. He is so mysterious. He can open the temple, so there is a 90% chance he is the God Spirit of this temple. After looking at his face, he did not seem to look like a God Spirit. This is so weird." Han Sen did not understand, so he stopped trying to think about it. He put the metal egg away looked around. He still did not understand which direction to head, so he randomly used Galaxy Teleportation. He hoped he would be lucky enough to find a place with people in it. At least, they might be able to confirm his location.

Because he was unable to locate his position, Galaxy Teleportation was dangerous. If Han Sen randomly teleported into a place, he might end up in the giant mouth of some random beast. He might have even ended up inside a hot pot. The worst thing would have been him teleporting into a knife, which would stick in him and cause injuries.

Fortunately, Han Sen's body was strong. Although it would likely not hurt him, Han Sen was still going to be careful.

After teleporting, Han Sen realized that his body was in water. The water was very clean but also very shallow. He saw some jade stairs. He was able to tell that he was in a spring or swimming pool.

Han Sen stood up. His chest was above the water. He looked around. He was in a big fountain in the center of a plaza.

Han Sen was standing in the fountain. A group of boys and girls looked at him with shock. He looked very strange.

"Feather?" Han Sen noticed the wings on the backs of the boys and girls. It was a clear indicator that they belonged to the Feather.

After Kong Fei made the Feather a lower race, Han Sen cared little for their existence. He had not expected Galaxy Teleportation to take him to a territory that belonged to the Feather.

"This place cannot be Holy Heaven, can it?" Han Sen looked around. He noticed he was not in a xenogeneic space. He was just on a normal planet.

Because Han Sen did not care, he did not even know if Holy Heaven belonged to the Feather. After all, they had become a lower race. If the Feather wanted to keep Holy Heaven, which was a large xenogeneic space, it would be difficult.

Han Sen emerged from the fountain and smiled at a young Feather woman. "Excuse me. What is this place?"

"This is Songfeather Planet," the Feather girl replied with shock. "Who are you? Why are you in the fountain?"

Han Sen had never heard of Songfeather Planet before, but there was evidence of advanced technology there. Han Sen got out his phone and connected to the internet. He quickly located his position. He learned that he was on a small planet that was not too far from the big barren systems. Han Sen was in the big barren systems.

"The last sheep head of the Four Sheep Cube was pointing at the big barren systems." Han Sen felt weird. It seemed to be a different big barren system. It should have been further.

"I thought it was someone so brave daring to enter my Songfeather Planet." Han Sen suddenly heard someone laughing from far away. He looked in that direction and was instantly happy. He said, "Brother Fei."

The man smiled evilly. He approached Han Sen. It was Kong Fei, who Han Sen had not seen for a very long time. He did not expect to see him on the border of a planet.

"Time is weird," Kong Fei said with a sigh. "When I first met you, you were so weak that you could not even talk. I was afraid I could kill you so easily. Now, you are a deified elite."

"Brother Fei, why are you here?" Han Sen was very curious. Kong Fei had the biggest grudge with the Feather. Everyone knew that. Yet, this place had many Feathers, and Kong Fei was still living there. That was surprising.

"Come. We do not have xenogeneics in the universe, but we have drinks." Kong Fei did not answer. He led the way forward. Many Feathers greeted and smiled at him. They always referred to him as Brother Fei.

Han Sen quickly noticed the Feather there were all young, and many of them weren't pure Feathers.

There were many tall trees. There were houses nestled atop the trees. Kong Fei lived inside one such treehouse. He casually sat on the wooden floor and tossed Han Sen a drink. He held the bottle and had a swig. "The Feather became a lower race, and they could not keep Holy Heaven. These are the orphans I collected after the battle."

Han Sen did not know how to answer him. Kong Fei fought for the rights of himself and his family. He had only managed to knock the Feather down from their perch as one of the higher races. He did not kill them all. That was very kind of him.

Yet, he still hadn't been able to avoid innocent lives being taken. It was hard to say who was in the wrong or right. He could only say that in that big era one could not control fate. It was all in the era's waves.

Chapter 2883 The Decision to Light a Lantern

2883 The Decision to Light a Lantern

"I am finally back! Home is good." Han Sen returned home. He took a deep breath and accepted the heartwarming fragrance of home.

"Dad!" Upon seeing Han Sen, Ling'er ran over to him in search of a hug.

"Ling'er. Good Ling'er. Let Dad kiss you." Han Sen picked up Ling'er and kissed her on the head. He rubbed her face and commented on how spongy her cheeks felt.

"You remembered to come back. If you were not yet back, Ling'er was going to forget what you looked like." Ji Yanran rolled her eyes at Han Sen.

Han Sen picked up Ling'er. He used his nose to rub hers as he said, "Ling'er would not forget Dad. Isn't that right?"

Ling'er's eyes were wide open as she replied, "Ling'er would never forget Dad, and Dad would never forget Ling'er. Right?"

Han Sen held Ling'er and said, "Of course not. Ling'er is daddy's baby. Daddy can forget everyone except for Ling'er,"

Ling'er was holding Han Sen's neck. With a squeaky voice, she asked, "Ling'er and Daddy will be together forever, right?"

"Of course." Han Sen nodded.

"Kindergarten is on a break. Mother said Ling'er can go play." Ling'er blinked and asked, "Can you take me to the big universe to play?"

"What?" Han Sen was surprised. It was now revealed that she was being so nice solely for the reason of Han Sen taking her out.

Han Sen sighed. If this was before, he would have hesitated and outright refused to take Ling'er to the big universe. It was too dangerous.

Now, Han Sen had the power to protect himself, so he had the option to consider it.

"If there is no danger, you should take her," said Ji Yanran, who was nearby. "The teacher gave her a lot of homework that requires the assistance of a parent. You never spend time with her. Take this as a trip to finish the homework."

"Why not? Out there, I have a place to stay. Bao'er and Little Red Bird are there. I bet they miss Ling'er a lot." Han Sen nodded. He looked at Ji Yanran and asked, "Are you coming with us?"

"I am not going," Ji Yanran said. "Recently, I have been researching Xuanmen skills. I have discovered something interesting. I want to achieve something with the Xuanmen skills first, then I will take Ling'er to the universe. I will be living there from now on."

Han Sen was surprised. Xuanmen skills were a bit complicated and more than a bit boring. It was difficult for ordinary people to learn, and the results were never obvious. It was a skill that took a long time to learn. He was surprised to hear that Ji Yanran was interested in learning a Xuanmen skill.

The next morning, Han Sen took Ling'er with him on his teleportation back to the universe. He said goodbye to Kong Fei and used Galaxy Teleportation to return to Space Garden.

Ling'er was very good at adjusting. The universe's powerful pressure did not affect her. She was able to adjust to its environment pretty quickly. It was surprising.

"How powerful is Ling'er's body? When I just leveled up and came here, it took me a while to adjust to the pressure of this universe." Han Sen looked at Ling'er with a strange expression. She was merrily jumping around. Her two pigtails were swinging.

Han Sen was feeling cocky and said, "I cannot blame her. After all, her daddy is the one-and-only Han Sen."

The Holy Baby was released by Han Sen again. With a look of depression, he waddled over to sit next to him.

There were not many changes in Space Garden, but there were many changes in the people there. Bao'er, Little Red Bird, Little Angel, Zero, Huangfu Jing, Qin Xuan, Tang Zhenliu, and Wang Yuhang were all there.

Most importantly, many people had already used the resources of Space Garden to become deified class. Aside from the few that showed up on the geno god list, Moment Queen and Little Star Star were deified too.

"This is all because of Little Red Bird," Wang Yuhang excitedly said. "If it was not for him, we would not be able to start hunting plant xenogeneics so fast. We would not have as much geno fluid to use. By the way, this is such a great place. Deified xenogeneic plants are all over the place."

Bao'er pulled Ling'er away to play elsewhere. Little Red Bird shook its butt and followed from behind. After following them for a bit, it went back. It flapped its wings and flew around Han Sen. It circled him a few times. It kept looking at him. It seemed as if he was searching for something.

"Are you looking for this?" Han Sen's heart jumped. He brought out the metal egg that Tai Yi had given to him.

Little Red Bird was excited and screamed. It flew over to Han Sen and opened its mouth, obviously wanting to eat the metal egg.

"I cannot give this to you yet." Han Sen smiled and put the egg back. Little Red Bird was disappointed.

He was not going to allow Little Red Bird to gobble it up before he figured out what the little metal egg did.

Space Garden was not very big right. They were mostly human creatures and spirits there. Their powers were not bad.

Han Sen thought, "It looks like we can bring more interesting guys here. Space Garden has so many resources now. I can bring a few hundred more people and we'll still be fine."

The next place Han Sen planned on going to was the realm of the Buddha. He was still hesitant about choosing whether or not to challenge the Buddha and knock them down from being one of the higher races or just going to their lands and stealing the knife back.

Taking down the Buddha was the best choice, but Han Sen did not want to do it as a human. If he used his crystallizer's name, he did not know if humans would benefit from the act.

Ordinarily, after a race's lantern was lit, the creatures of the same race would receive a buff via the lantern. The genes in their bodies increased.

Han Sen and the others were not pure crystallizers. If he used the name of the crystallizers to light up a lantern, he did not know what the outcome might be.

"So far, the name of the crystallizers to light up the lantern might yield better results," Wang Yuhang said. "Things about humans should not be too obvious. Plus, the ranking of the Buddha is low. It is not worth risking humans to take."

Everyone thought using the name of the crystallizers to fight the Buddha was better. After seeing the geno god list, they knew their powers were much weaker than others in the universe. It was not enough for them to keep a grip on their throne.

"Alright." Han Sen nodded. He planned on using Dollar's identity for humans to light up a lantern. To do that, he was not going to select a low-tier race to target. He was going to make sure that when the humans were ready to make themselves known to the universe, they would immediately get into the top five.

Xi Qing King, Qin Xuan, and Han Sen were talking about the details. They confirmed that they would take down the Buddha as crystallizers and replace the lantern.

"Bao'er, you take good care of Ling'er. Dad has some things to do." Han Sen gave Ling'er to Bao'er. He used Galaxy Teleportation to go where the Buddha were.

Upon seeing Han Sen leave, Holy Baby looked very happy and had a murderous expression. He walked over to Bao'er and Ling'er, who were playing together.

Chapter 2884 Knife Descends on the Buddha Kingdom

2884 Knife Descends on the Buddha Kingdom

In the Buddha Kingdom, Burning Lamp seemed to be in a fairly fine mood.

Previously, he was just larva class. With his age and energy, he was not able to level up more. No one knew that through the process of making the knife blank, he had a few surprises. When the knife was forged, he felt the power of the knife. It let him level up to butterfly class.

Afterward, things got even better. The geno god list randomly opened. He was able to rely on that knife and reach the top 100. He ended up in the 80th position. He received a true god weapon and the material of a true god.

After all that happened, he felt incredibly lucky. Burning Lamp himself found it difficult to believe.

"My luck is not bad. I got a random true god weapon like this. With this god doll, that means the Buddha have another true god elite. When the oil of my lamp runs dry, I will not have to worry too much about leaving the Buddha without anyone to continue the legacy."

Burning Lamp was looking at a black doll, which was as tall as him. He looked excited.

The black doll had many weird and mysterious markings. It was just standing there. It gave people the feeling that it possessed powerful magic.

That god doll was the true god weapon Burning Lamp had received. He just needed to activate the god doll for it to follow his commands in combat. The power of it was like the power of a true god elite.

But Burning Lamp was only butterfly class. He did not have enough power, so he could not keep using the god doll to fight.

The power of a true god, even if it was used for only a short amount of time, was still able to deal damage that could not be imagined.

That satisfied Burning Lamp. As long as there was a deified around, they could make use of the god doll. The duration it could be used for was all based on how much power could be put in.

Although the time limit was short, even if Burning Lamp died, someone in the Buddha could still make use of the god doll. The Buddha could still maintain their power.

"With this god doll and the cause karma knife, unless a top-class elite wants to fight the Buddha, we'll be fine. We still have the backing of the Extreme King. There won't be many changes. If we successfully refine this material..." Burning Lamp was looking at a 3-foot long red bone. He looked excited.

That bone was the true god material he had earned. The bone was called the Break Soul Bone. It was the arm bone of a true god xenogeneic called Break Soul Beast.

Burning Lamp thought, "It is a shame to refine the causal karma knife. The Buddha have used almost all the savings of this generation. We will not be able to afford another true god weapon. We will have to put his bone into the Buddha light pool. If we let it get rinsed by the Buddha light, it will become pure in around 1,000 to 10,000 years. Perhaps then the Buddha might become very famous, and we might have the resources to create another true god weapon." He was going to put the Break Soul Bone into the Buddha light pool, but his expression suddenly changed.

The Buddha's light pool was shaking. It was not just the Buddha's light pool, but the whole Buddha Kingdom was shaking. It was like an earthquake was happening.

Everyone in the Buddha Kingdom felt the earthquake. The sky and ground suddenly changed color. The Buddha light that covered the Buddha Kingdom was like a candle in the wind.

"What is going on?" Everyone in the Buddha Kingdom looked to the sky in confusion. They shockingly realized that a man was floating above Buddha Kingdom. That man was just standing in space. One of his hands was touching the Buddha light that protected the Buddha Kingdom. For centuries, the Buddha light had not been moved. Now, the man was touching it and swinging it. It was like a bubble that popped.

Many Buddha elites flew into space and madly shouted at the man. "How dare you! How dare you destroy the Buddha Kingdom's Buddha light! Do you have any idea where you are?"

They knew that the man was powerful and a deified elite. He was not someone they could fight. They did not dare to fight him, but they were not going to cower and act weak. They were not going to be scared because their opponent was deified. They even looked proud.

The Buddha Kingdom's elites were doing this because Burning Lamp was 80 on the geno god list. Their alpha was an elite in the geno god list, which gave them confidence. Their confidence and pride had been greatly increased.

Han Sen thought it was funny. If they were saying this was Buddha Kingdom and asking him if he knew where he was, the Buddha King was very interesting.

"Oh, I really didn't know where I was. Where is this place? Please educate me." Han Sen looked like he was smiling at the Buddha King, but he wasn't smiling.

"Hmph! This is the Buddha Kingdom. It is where the geno god list's elite Burning Lamp Alpha rules." The Buddha elite lifted his eyebrows.

"That means I have come to the right place," Han Sen coldly said.

The Buddha King wished to say something, but the other Buddha Kings had just arrived. When he saw Han Sen, Pure Sea King was shocked. He screamed and shouted, "Han Sen!"

"He is Han Sen. He is God's Daddy Han Sen!" The other Buddha Kings were in shock.

Han Sen had not joined the geno god list fight this time, but his reputation was no weaker than those that did. It was perhaps even greater.

Space Garden had many deified elites join. Although they did not get good results, many deifieds thought it was Han Sen who had created them. Thus, Han Sen's reputation was even brighter.

"Pure Sea King, you still remember me," Han Sen coldly said.

"What are you doing with the Buddha?" Pure Sea King forced a smile.

Back when Burning Lamp stole Han Sen's knife blank and turned him into an ant, Pure Sea King had been nearby. He knew Han Sen really hated the Buddha, so he knew this was not a polite visit.

Yet, Pure Sea King was not scared. Han Sen was famous, but his power was not that great. Burning Lamp Alpha had just been number 80 on the geno god list, and he had beaten Pluto Peacock, which was true god class. That made Pure Sea King very proud.

Plus, the Buddha belonged to the Extreme King. If Han Sen wanted trouble from the Buddha, he had to worry about the Extreme King.

"I am here to make you pay," Han Sen said.

"We Buddha do not owe anything to anyone," Pure Sea King said with a dim look.

Han Sen coldly laughed. "Ha! Ha! You don't owe anything? If you say that, then I will say something else. I do not want you to owe me anything. By that I mean I will make your race extinct."

"How dare you! Is the Buddha a place where you can talk like a crazy man?" Many Buddha elites were so angry and started shouting.

Han Sen menacingly laughed. His fingers had strength. The protecting Buddha light, which had protected the Buddha Kingdom for a thousand years, broke like a bubble in his hands. The entire Buddha Kingdom was left exposed in space.

All the Buddha looked shocked. They fell back. Without the Buddha's light for protection, their security was reduced by 50%. They would not dare fight Han Sen.

"Amitabha!" The Buddha's catchphrase was up. Burning Lamp was wearing Buddha clothing. He was on his way, and he was quick to arrive before Han Sen did anything else.

Chapter 2885 Crystallizers Light up a Lantern

2885 Crystallizers Light up a Lantern

"Mister Alpha." As they watched Burning Lamp Alpha descend, all the Buddhas felt considerably safer.

Burning Lamp waved his hand, signaling for them to no longer talk. He looked at Han Sen and coldly said, "Mister Han has come to the Buddha Kingdom and broke our protective Buddha light. Why?"

"To make your race extinct," Han Sen coldly said.

Burning Lamp's expression changed. He seemed to restrain his simmering anger as he frowned and asked, "Mister Han, are you here because of what happened? We Buddha can be reasonable."

After that, Burning Lamp laid out some items. Among the items was a Teeth Knife. The beast from which the teeth came was unknown. He said, "I know you are angry about what happened, but the knife blank was destroyed while refining it. This knife is a Tiger Teeth Knife. It came from a deified xenogeneic from the west called Space Tiger. Its teeth were used to make the knife. It is not a bad deified weapon. It matches with the Teeth Knife you use. This is a gift from the Buddha to you. I hope this can let bygones be bygones."

"Burning Lamp, the causal karma knife you used comes from my knife blank." Han Sen looked like he was smiling at Burning Lamp, but he was not smiling.

Burning Lamp's face did not change. He coldly said, "You think too much. Mister Han, it was just a knife blank. How else could we make a true god weapon? That was a holy item the Buddha spent a lot of effort making. It is our race weapon."

"Burning Lamp, do not say I haven't given you a chance," Han Sen said. "In addition to the true god material, give me the causal karma knife and true god weapon you received from the geno god list. Only then can we let bygones be bygones."

"Do not be ridiculous!"

"Who do you think you are? Very High Leader or Golden Growler?"

"Mister Alpha, there is no need to talk to a prick like this, who does not know his place. He destroyed our protective Buddha light. We should kill him."

All the Buddha Kingdoms Kings were incredibly mad. They thought Han Sen's demands were too much.

Burning Lamp's expression turned cold. He looked at Han Sen and said, "In respect to Knife Queen and Sky Palace, if you go now, I will pretend you were never here. If you are really going to be this ridiculous, then do not take it out on us for being cruel."

Han Sen knew this was going to happen, so he icily said, "Burning Lamp, I have just given you and the Buddha a chance, but you are too greedy and have not cherished it."

Burning Lamp wished to say something, but he suddenly saw Han Sen wielding light. It was like a volcano erupting into the sky. It was quickly dyeing the whole of space a weird color. All the stars went dark.

"I... By the name of Han Sen, who is a crystallizer, am going to light up the race lantern." Han Sen's voice boomed across the universe. It was like the whole universe was sending his voice out to echo across the dark corners of the cosmos.

Amid the echoing, the geno hall slowly appeared.

"Holy sh*t! The geno hall has appeared again. What is going on? It used to be once every century. Now, it has happened a few times. What is going on in the world?"

"Han Sen is lighting up a lantern for the crystallizers, but every lantern in the geno hall has been lit up. Which race is he going to challenge?"

"Interesting. The crystallizers failed to light up a lantern and were almost entirely wiped out. Now, Han Sen that might offer them a chance of lighting up a lantern. Which race is he going to challenge?"

"Is it still going to be like what the crystallizers originally did? Is he going to challenge one of the bigger races?"

"Godfather Han is lighting up a lantern. This is interesting. With Space Garden's power, taking down a low-rank high race should not be difficult."

In Sky Palace, Yisha was playing chess with Sky Palace Leader. They suddenly heard the echo. They were both shocked.

"This kid is coming out to stir up issues again," Sky Palace Leader said with a smile. "Which race is he going to challenge?"

Yisha looked worried. "It does not matter which race. The problem is that the Very High have been looking for him. If he shows himself now, the Very High might find him. I am afraid that with his anger, he will probably challenge the Buddha. You know what Burning Lamp is like now."

"That kid is not dumb," Sky Palace Leader said with a laugh. "If he dared to show up, he must have a plan. There is no need to worry."

Inside a building on the other side of Sky Palace, Yun Suyi's pretty eyes looked strange. "Han Sen is lighting up a lantern for the crystallizers. Which race is he going to challenge?"

In the Extreme King, Queen Bai Wei saw Han Sen in space. She looked conflicted.

In an abyss, the leader looked at Han Sen in space and said, "Crystallizers. They are making a comeback."

"Lighting a lantern for the crystallizers..." Blood Legion Leader said with a smile. "Han Sen is interesting."

Across the universe, many creatures were tuning in to watch the fight. At the same time, in the Very High, Exquisite looked worried and said, "When did he come out? He is also showing himself in public and wants to light up a lantern. He is just asking for my people to catch him."

"Do not worry, Big Sister. He must have a plan if he is going to do this." Li Keer tried to offer her comfort.

Exquisite practiced Very High Sense, but she could not help but worry. "I am not worried about whether or not he can light up the lantern. Even if he does, with the involvement of our people, he won't succeed. He really shouldn't have shown himself now."

Every race looked into the sky. They saw Han Sen standing in front of the geno hall. They were curious to learn which race he was going to challenge.

The faces of Burning Lamp and the Buddha turned pale. They knew which race Han Sen was going to challenge, but they did not dare believe it.

No matter how famous Han Sen was, this was just because of his blessing skill. With his real power, he was nothing compared to Burning Lamp, who was ranked 80th on the geno god list. It was hard to believe Han Sen would dare challenge the Buddha.

The geno hall was completely visible. Han Sen pointed his finger. His finger had a drop of blood on it. The blood was going to the geno hall's gate.

When the blood got close to the geno hall's gate, the gate doors opened up. The doors were wide open. All the lanterns of all the races were shining in the geno hall. They shone across the whole universe like it was daytime.

Everyone in the universe stared at Han Sen and the opened geno hall doors. The lanterns were shining inside. This proved the geno hall had approved Han Sen's challenge. Now, it all depended on which race he sought to challenge.

Han Sen looked at all the lanterns, which were burning brightly. They were like beasts staring at him with hungry eyes.

Han Sen's face did not change. He moved his lips and said one word, "Buddha!"

When Han Sen spoke that sole word, the other lanterns seemed to dim. Only one lantern blazed fiercely, and its light became brighter. It flew out of the hall with a murderous aura.

Chapter 2886 Fighting the Buddha Alone

2886 Fighting the Buddha Alone

The starlight was shining. The symbols on the foreheads of all the Buddha in the universe started to shine. Even in the faraway reaches of the universe, the stamp could be used to pull themselves to the geno hall to protect their lantern.

Angry roaring sounds echoed across the universe as infinite numbers of Buddha traveled through space. Even the most casual Buddha, who didn't have the power to fly, was able to use their race's stamp to fight.

Countless Buddha gathered before the lantern. Their bodies burned with Buddha Light. Everyone was giving their power to the lantern, which made the Buddha lantern's flame blaze even brighter. It was like a northern light shining across every creature in the universe. It released an unimaginably scary power.

"Han Sen! Are you really going to fight the Buddha to your death?" Burning Lamp looked calm, but his eyes could not hide his seething desire for murder.

"I am only destroying the Buddha," Han Sen coldly said. "It can't be that difficult."

After hearing Han Sen say that, everyone in the universe had a strange expression.

Buddha power was not great in terms of a higher race, but Burning Lamp, the Buddha Alpha, was an exception. He had surprisingly reached butterfly class. During, the geno god list fights, he had managed to beat a Pluto Peacock. He destroyed a powerful true god xenogeneic to achieve the 80th rank. Even people from higher races or ranks would have thought twice about challenging the Buddha.

Plus, the Buddha had the support of the Extreme King. The Extreme King would not sit idly by and watch the Buddha get attacked. If they did, no one would place their trust and faith in the Extreme King anymore.

"Godfather Han is too arrogant. Although there are many deifieds in Space Garden, they are all just primitive. How can he compare to Burning Lamp, who was in the top 100 on the geno god list?"

"Godfather Han is challenging the Buddha alone."

Everyone was talking. Yisha looked weird and said, "Of course, he challenged the Buddha and did it alone."

Sky Palace Leader laughed and said, "I see Han Sen's level is not too low. He might succeed, but..."

"But what?" Yisha asked.

"The crystallizers failed their challenge back then. It was because an outsider joined the race fight. The high race that appeared back then might show up once more to stop the crystallizers again. Even if they do not show up, the Very High might not be willing to let Han Sen go. This will still be very difficult." Sky Palace Leader shook his head.

"Back then, who interfered and prevented the crystallizers from becoming a higher race?" Yisha asked with a frown.

"It is hard to say. It has been a long time. Whatever creatures witnessed that fight are most likely all dead. Even the old antiques that are still alive won't talk about it anymore." Sky Palace Leader laughed and said, "Regardless, the people that stopped the crystallizers have already become historical cosmic dust. They might not appear again. What Han Sen needs to do now is deal with Burning Lamp and the Very High."

While they were talking, the Buddha were furious after hearing what Han Sen said.

"Mister Alpha, this guy should be killed."

"We have to rip him apart and have him atone for his crimes."

"Mister Alpha, please give us the order. I swear I am going to kill this man."

Burning Lamp continued to look calm, but the murderous fires in his eyes became wilder. He coldly said the Buddha's catchphrase, "Amitabha! If you really are going to do this, then you cannot blame the Buddha for being mean to Sky Palace."

That sentence was obviously not meant for Han Sen. He was saying it to Sky Palace Leader and Yisha.

After saying that, Burning Lamp's Buddha blazed with Buddha Light. He waved his hand and cast a weird Buddha Light. It was a transformation skill that turned Han Sen into an ant.

Now, Burning Lamp was butterfly class. He was stronger than he was before. This transformation light, as a result, was stronger than before. Under his palms, it was like he could claim the whole of space.

The Buddha saw Han Sen had no reaction. When he was hit by the shapeshifting Buddha Light, he looked happy.

When the shapeshifting Buddha Light struck Han Sen, it was like a breeze across his face. It did not change the shape of Han Sen's genes. It was not even able to ruffle his hair. Han Sen remained coldly standing in space. Not even his sleeves had moved.

Along with Burning Lamp, the expressions of many Buddha elites changed. When Burning Lamp began the geno god list fight, he used this shapeshifting Buddha Light to turn a primitive deified into a toad.

Han Sen just stood there. He did not do anything against the shapeshifting Buddha Light, yet he was unaffected. His body was incredibly resilient. He was more than a primitive deified.

Han Sen's Jade Skin skills had already become butterfly. It was hard to imagine how much stronger his body had become. It was not easy to change his appearance and genes.

It wasn't just Burning Lamp's shapeshifting skills that would not work. Even if Very High Leader came, using a skill to change the sky and ground would not move Han Sen's gene base.

"That is a very powerful non-leaking body," Sky Palace Leader complimentarily said. "It looks like this kid has become butterfly class."

Yisha's eyes were closed. She was glad Han Sen had become butterfly so fast, but the way forward was now more dangerous. Being a butterfly may not have been enough for him to deal with the can of worms he had opened.

Han Sen stood in space, coldly looking at Burning Lamp. He said, "You should just give me the causal karma knife and true god weapon. Using your dirty little tricks will only make people laugh."

The Buddha students were livid, but they were not as cocky as they were earlier. Han Sen took Burning Lamp's hit and did not get hurt, which worried them.

"Amitabha!" Burning Lamp spoke the Buddha catchphrase but said nothing else. He brought out the causal karma knife.

The knife was in his hands. Burning Lamp's entire body seemed to change. It was as if some God Spirit had slipped into his skin to operate his bones. The Buddha Light was incredibly bright. A scary power came toward Han Sen. It was like a scary wave.

No matter how Burning Lamp's power increased, Han Sen saw it as nothing. He only saw Burning Lamp's hands with the causal karma knife. It just made him laugh. "Burning Lamp! Burning Lamp! You are alright as a person. You did this really well. You turned my knife blank into a splendid weapon. In fact, I should thank you."

Burning Lamp shouted, "This knife is my race weapon! Don't you talk crap!" He was not going to allow Han Sen to speak. He slashed toward Han Sen. The Buddha Light on the knife arrived in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen did not flash or dodge. He turned his hands into a knife and used Teeth Knife for an eye-to-eye fight.

The purple knife light came out of his hands. It went across Burning Lamp's Buddha shadow knife light. The Buddha Light looked strong, but Han Sen was able to crack it with just one slash. The purple knife light was powerful. It appeared in front of Burning Lamp. He was shocked by this, so he tried to dodge it. He was too late. His Buddha clothing was cut a little.

The universe was shocked. Burning Lamp was in the top 100 of the geno god list. His power was not great, but he was still a butterfly. He also had a true god weapon, yet he could still not defeat Han Sen.

Chapter 2887 Pressuring Burning Lamp

2887 Pressuring Burning Lamp

"Holy sh*t! When did Han Sen become this strong?"

"Godfather Han is exploding. He has suppressed Burning Lamp in a single strike. What has this guy been up to all this time? How could he level up so fast?"

"It is a shame Han Sen did not join the geno god list fights. If he had taken part, they would have been even more exhilarating."

"It is no wonder why he has chosen to challenge the Buddha. He really is quite strong."

"I know who Han Sen is. He is God's daddy. How could he do something that he was not confident with?"

...

Every Buddha looked nervous and strange. In the past, no one would have believed that Han Sen could suppress Burning Lamp, who was in the top 100 of the geno god list. The Buddha had a lot of faith in Burning Lamp, but Han Sen's knife had suddenly lobbed their pride and confidence into the abyss.

Han Sen's face did not move. He used his hand like a knife. He used all of the skills from Teeth Knife. The knife air soared through the sky like fangs of a generation beast. It was like it could crush everything.

This had been hyped as a showcase for Burning Lamp's might. It turned out that Burning Lamp was going to get massacred. He was at a total disadvantage. Burning Lamp could not

repel Han Sen's knife air. He kept dodging. When he could no longer do so, he used his causal karma knife to block Han Sen's knife air.

The knife air hit the causal karma knife. Burning Lamp and his knife flew away like an asteroid through space. His face turned white. His organs had been rattled quite a bit.

"They are both butterfly class, but Han Sen's power far exceeds that of Burning Lamp. How did that guy do this?" Extreme King's fourth uncle complimented him.

Second Uncle Bai Buyi laughed and said, "Han Sen should not celebrate too soon. He is strong, but he is not stronger than the Pluto Peacock. Burning Lamp used the knife to defeat Pluto Peacock. It will be hard for Han Sen to win. He needs to deal with that knife."

"Han Sen said that knife was the knife blank Burning Lamp stole from him."

Meng Lie asked with curiosity, "Is that true?"

"Who knows? The Buddha love to take the powers of others for their own use. All the geno arts the Buddha have mostly stemmed from other races. In fact, something like the Return of Origin. Ha-ha... It is hard to tell..." Bai Buyi laughed and stopped talking.

"Now, it depends on whether or not Han Sen can break the knife's causal power. If he cannot break it, then it does not matter how he tries to suppress Burning Lamp. If that knife power is triggered, Burning Lamp can make a massive comeback from his situation of losing." Meng Lie looked at Han Sen, whose eyes were on fire.

Han Sen's knife hit the sky. The teeth air from the Teeth Knife was strong. It suppressed Burning Lamp and made him suffocate. It made it harder for him to block Han Sen's attack.

Chee!

Burning Lamp's chest was delivered a knife-borne lesion wherever the knife air went past. Blood came squirting out of it.

Katcha!

In the next moment, Han Sen's knife pierced Burning Lamp's left rib bones. It seemed to break his bones.

Han Sen was like a scary demon. He kept slashing on Burning Lamp, whose body had more and more wounds. Those wounds burned with purple fire. They kept tearing Burning Lamp's wounds and made them hurt more and more.

Before this, no one would have thought that Han Sen would take advantage this much while Burning Lamp was forced to lose so terribly. Burning Lamp could not fight back at all.

The Buddha were all gnashing their teeth. Their hearts grew more nervous.

A Buddha King shouted, "Mister Alpha still has the causal karma knife! Han Sen cannot beat Mister Alpha! As soon as the causal karma knife kicks in, Han Sen will lose!"

Another Buddha King joined in. "Not bad. Even Pluto Peacock could not block the causal karma knife. Han Sen won't be able to do anything."

Sky Palace Leader heard what the Buddha were saying and shook his head. "The Buddha are putting all their hopes and dreams on one little treasure. Even if they managed to get rid of Han Sen, it is unlikely they can remain a higher race for much longer. Burning Lamp is old."

Yisha looked at Han Sen and did not speak. Han Sen's Teeth Knife was not much weaker than hers, but his was a pure Teeth Knife. It was not like Yisha's Teeth Knife, which had combined with something. It just had a ripping element.

Even Yisha was not sure if she could just use Teeth Knife in a battle with Han Sen.

"Time goes by fast," Yisha said with a sigh. "Without even noticing it, he has grown up so much. Back then, I never thought he would become deified."

Sky Palace Leader laughed and said, "It is not just you. Back then, Kong Fei gave him a deified feather. Many elites of the races did not spare him a second look. No one wanted to

recruit him or thought he could become deified. Fortunately, you were smart. You recruited him, and you raised him. Now, Han Sen has achieved so much. I am afraid all the others are regretting it now."

A wry smile appeared on Yisha's face. She did not accept Han Sen because of his power. It was because she was making a bet with an old fortune-teller. She felt ashamed to receive such compliments from Sky Palace Leader.

Yisha was still very happy that Han Sen had achieved the lot he had. She had provided him a lot, so it was good to see that it had not been in vain. He had exceeded her wildest expectations.

"How far can he go?" Yisha wanted to know what Han Sen's limit was. She was excited to see.

Buddha blood fell. The knife air was like flames. With Han Sen's Teeth Knife, Burning Lamp was heavily injured. Yet he still looked at his nemesis with eyes on fire. He was not afraid and did not panic.

Burning Lamp knew he had plenty of trump cards. He still had a chance of winning.

Katcha!

Han Sen slashed Burning Lamp's legs. He almost cut his legs off. Burning Lamp endured the pain. His eyes became brighter.

"Come on! Hit me more. Make me hurt more. Every injury I sustain will be a poison reverted to you." Burning Lamp was bleeding, but his faith in victory remained.

"If this keeps going, Han Sen is not going to win," Li Keer, who was in the Very High, said.

Exquisite looked worried. "The causal karma knife can absorb power and use it. Unless Han Sen can kill Burning Lamp with one hit, when he slashes on Burning Lamp next,

Burning Lamp will have the strongest weapon to fight back with. When all that reserved power is unleashed, there is no way Han Sen can block it."

At this time, Burning Lamp felt his body reach its max. He could not endure any more knife wounds. He suddenly roared like a male lion waking up. Buddha Light exploded. The causal karma knife's Buddha Light exploded. Scary power was unleashed from the knife.

In the next second, Burning Lamp's wounds turned into water. It all came out to feed the causal karma knife. It merged with the knife. Burning Lamp's body was weird as it returned to normal. He no longer had any wounds.

Chapter 2888 Under the Sky

2888 Under the Sky

Burning Lamp suddenly reverted to having a full, clean bill of health. It was like the fight hadn't even taken place. It was like he had not been hurt.

In his hands, the causal karma knife was shining brightly. Although the knife's power made people feel chilled, it was not cold.

When feeling the power in that knife, even a deified elite would have felt a chill.

"You insulted my Buddha! You will die!" Burning Lamp's body carried the presence of the causal karma knife. It was oscillating at an extreme level. He was like an ancient god claiming the sky with a god sound that was like a judgment sound. The causal karma knife was coming down.

The power was strong. It could split the universe and space in half. The scariest thing was that the knife light from the knife had the ripping qualities of a Teeth Knife. This slash was stronger than any attack wielded by Han Sen. It was unknown how many times stronger it was.

All the Buddha were happy. This knife shocked them, but the shock also made them feel awesome and happy.

"Die! You dared to challenge my Buddha! You insulted my alpha! You should be ripped apart!" Many of the Buddha had lots of hatred in their hearts. They wanted to see Han Sen get torn apart in a single strike.

Seeing knife lights come like the end of the world, Han Sen complimented it. "Like turning expectations on their head, that is a very powerful causal karma knife."

This knife made him feel as if he could not dodge it. It was so powerful that he was afraid not even a true god xenogeneic would be able to run.

"It is merely a shame that your opponent was me." Han Sen's eyes froze. The power in his body changed. He used one arm like a knife and slashed toward the incoming knife light.

"Is he directly fighting him?" Meng Lie looked surprised. Anyone was able to tell that Burning Lamp's knife had generated the strength of Han Sen's relentless attacks earlier for his own use. One knife was able to kill a true god. Han Sen used one hit to go against countless of his own strikes. It was not wise.

Bai Buyi shook his head. "It is not like he does not want to dodge. He cannot dodge. Although the causal karma knife did not have Demon Alpha's Sky Demon Power, it carries the same causal power. The causal karma knife has absorbed all the damage dealt to Burning Lamp by Han Sen earlier, but the attack must land on Han Sen. Even if Han Sen used Space Teleportation to somewhere a few systems away, the karma is something he has to accept."

"But a hit like that? How can Han Sen go against it?" Meng Lie had a wry smile.

Just as Meng Lie believed, Exquisite, Li Keer, Han Yen, Yun Suyi, Tang Zhenliu, and anyone else that had a connection to Han Sen were all worried about him.

Han Sen slashed, but his arm did not unleash knife air. It was like he was slashing in space. He had no power.

Everyone was shocked, wondering what was up with Han Sen. Such a powerful knife had not unleashed knife air.

"Have you given up?" All the Buddha looked happy.

Seeing Burning Lamp's scary knife light about to reach him, Han Sen did not have the time to combat it.

In the next second, everyone froze. The scary knife light stopped in front of Han Sen. It was like it had stopped in space. The scary knife light was shaking as if it was afraid.

Boom!

While everyone was shocked, the scary knife light shattered before Han Sen. It became purple knife silk. It was like a purple flood that returned to Burning Lamp.

Yun Suyi was so surprised that she screamed, "Under the Sky Knife skill!"

"How was he able to break the causal power knife like that?" Yun Sushang was shocked.

"With Under the Sky, everything is a chess piece. Han Sen has mastered Under the Sky." Sky Palace Leader was impressed.

Burning Lamp's expression immediately changed. The faces of the Buddha were grey like ash. The knife they had placed all their hopes and dreams on had suddenly been reversed. Its power was now Han Sen's power. No one could believe that.

"Impossible... The causal power cannot be controlled... That is impossible." Burning Lamp's state of disbelief was magnified 1,000 times. At the end of the day, he had no choice but to believe it.

Seeing that scary knife stream come, Burning Lamp realized he was unable to block it. He gnashed his teeth and released the god doll. The god doll suddenly grew bigger. It turned into a black wood god doll. Mysterious flower symbols flashed across it. It was punching at the scary knife stream.

Boom!

A mysterious black punch was striking the purple knife stream. The knife stream was broken. The power of the god doll was shaken away.

Sky Palace Leader looked at the god doll in shock as he said, "Huh, a true god class xenogeneic. No, that is not a xenogeneic... It seems like a treasure..."

Han Sen knew it wasn't a xenogeneic as well. It was a treasure. He looked at the god doll and laughed. "Is that the true god reward you received from the god fights? It is an interesting true god weapon since it can fight on its own. It can also explode with true god power. It is much better than your master."

"Buddha brothers, listen! Activate the race lantern and kill this thief!" Burning Lamp roared and controlled the god doll. He commanded it to kill Han Sen.

All the Buddha heeded Burning Lamp's order. They ceased all hesitation and exploded the power inside their bodies. No matter how strong or weak they were, they infused their power with the race lantern.

The race lantern was shining brightly. It was like a volcano erupting. In space, the gold lantern's flame had become a giant and gold old Buddha. His eyes flashed with a god light. It was like a spotlight aiming down at Han Sen. The gold flames generated incredible power through suppression.

It was the Buddha generating their entire race's power to form a race spirit. Its power was no worse than a deified elite. It attacked Han Sen with the god doll and Burning Lamp Alpha.

Being surrounded by three scary creatures, Han Sen did not move. His body was like a shadow. His hand turned into a knife and slashed casually.

With Han Sen slashing, the broken knife stream appeared again. A sky full of knife light turned into a flood that fought three separate enemies. It was not losing.

The god's doll was affected the most. It kept breaking the knife stream, but the knife stream kept respawning. As time went by, the knife stream grew bigger.

The universe's creatures were shocked by what was on display. Han Sen was fighting a god doll, Burning Lamp, and the race spirit all alone. It looked like they had the advantage, but it

was Burning Lamp and the others that were actually being suppressed. Although their powers shocked the sky, they could not break Han Sen's streams of knife lights.

"Under the Sky, everyone is a chess piece." Han Sen stood in space. He sounded like a god. His arm was like a knife slashing. Instantly, 10,000 knife lights went toward his arm. It became a Slash Sky god knife.

Under that knife, the whole of space was covered with knife lights. There was nowhere to dodge. The god doll was being slashed. It flew back a few dozen miles. The knife lights were still coming down. They could not be blocked. They were slashing toward the shocked Burning Lamp and Buddha race spirit.

Chapter 2889 Every God Helps the Buddha

2889 Every God Helps the Buddha

The scary knife light was going to hit Burning Lamp, who had a look of fear on his face. Suddenly, a blurry light was in front of Burning Lamp. The knife light hit the blurry light. It was like it had got mixed up with it. They both disappeared.

Within that blurriness, a creature with three heads and six-arms started to appear. As he revealed himself, he looked like a demon god. The three-headed creature's six eyes coldly stared at Han Sen. They were like stares from the darkest abyss.

"Destroyed Leader!" Han Sen recognized him and frowned.

Destroyed Leader was a true god class elite. His power was very great. He was No. 13 on the geno god list.

Han Sen knew the Very High might send someone to trouble him, but he thought it would be someone from the Very High. Instead, it was Destroyed Leader who had been sent.

Destroyed Leader slowly walked forward. His blurry light was brighter and brighter.

The Destroyed Leader had three heads. One represented light, and one represented darkness. The other one represented the soul. The three powers combined into one called Big Destroyed God Light.

Destroyed Leader's Big Destroyed God Light had already reached the max level. It had become Big Destroyed Blurry God Light. It was one of the geno arts that made the most destructive powers. It was almost indestructible.

Destroyed Leader's head that represented light looked kindly as he said, "Han Sen, the Buddha should not be destroyed yet. You should go back while you still can,"

"If you do not leave now, you will die." The eyes of the head that represented darkness looked murderous. They wanted blood.

"It is time to leave now," the head that represented the soul said.

The three heads spoke in a different tone of voice. Destroyed Leader's Blurry God Light expanded. It was headed for Han Sen. If Han Sen did not leave, he would probably be attacked.

All the Buddha were happy. They had not expected things to take such a wild turn. The Buddha did not have a good relationship with the Destroyed, yet they were actually helping them.

"Today, I am going to erase the Buddha from the list of higher races. It does not matter who gets in my way." Han Sen was in space. Countless streams of knives spun and surrounded him. It was like the galaxy was protecting his body. He stared at Destroyed Leader. He did not look as if he was going to retreat.

"Then, go and die!" Destroyed Leader's three heads used a different tone of voice to say the same thing. The Big Destroyed Blurry God Light was shooting toward Han Sen. It was too fast. There was no time to dodge.

Pang!

The Blurry God Light hit Han Sen's evil-looking, purple metal shield. The eyes of the evil-looking pretty lady engraving on the shield started to open. The Blurry God Light was frozen by her vision. It was like a great galaxy had frozen in space.

"Today, the crystallizers must become a higher race. No one can stop me." Han Sen raised his shield and walked toward the Buddha's race lantern.

Big Destroyed Leader's Big Destroyed Blurry God Light was strong, but it could not shatter the Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. All of the Big Destroyed Blurry God Lights froze in space. They did not deal any damage to Han Sen.

Burning Lamp and the Buddha were falling back. They were close to the race lantern, but they looked terrified. Destroyed Leader, who achieved 13th place on the geno god list, was already there, but he was unable to stop Han Sen's advance. They could not believe it.

Seeing Han Sen almost come before the Buddha's race lantern, a scarier presence ripped space and appeared. It was powerful.

"The geno god list's No. 17, Kill Ghost... Geno god list's No. 21, a true god from the tribulation race... The geno god list's No. 39, Northern Light Alpha."

Many scary existences went into space. They all arrived within a single second. A dozen scary elites had come. Some of them were on the god list whereas others were not on it. Regardless, the powers each of them had already reached true god class.

Burning Lamp was as much shocked as he was happy. He bowed before the elites and said, "Amitabha! You are all here to help the Buddha survive this. The entire race of the Buddha appreciates this. We will never forget your kindness."

"The Buddha are friendly to us, so it is only right that we help," Northern Light Alpha coldly said. The other scary elites did not say anything. They all just stared at Han Sen.

Burning Lamp was shocked. He did not remember the Buddha being on good terms with Northern Light Alpha, but he did not care about that now. He spoke the Buddha catchphrase and said, "Amitabha! Please help me kill this thief."

"I did not expect the Buddha had that many strong ties. During this crisis, many elites are coming to help."

"Don't you guys think it is a bit weird? So many elites are showing up to help the Buddha, but not the Extreme King."

"Now that you mention it, it is pretty weird. The Buddha have always seemed to rely on the Extreme King, so there should be no reason for the Extreme King to just sit back and watch. There are so many elites helping out the Buddha, but none are Extreme King."

"No matter what the case may be, Han Sen has no chance of defeating the Buddha and lighting up the crystallizer's lantern with the aid of those scary elites."

"What a shame. Han Sen is so powerful. He could have brought the crystallizers up to crack the top 10. It would not have been difficult. Unfortunately, he picked the Buddha, who are not a high rank, and caused so much trouble."

Everyone was talking about the situation. Northern Light Alpha looked at Han Sen and said, "Han Sen, do the Northern Lights a favor and back off now."

"What if I don't back off?" Han Sen coldly looked at all the true god elites. He remembered them all.

"If you don't back off, you will die." Kill Ghost looked like a shadow. He used an extremely sharp voice to shriek his sentence.

Many elites surrounded him. Many scary presences were in space. It seemed Han Sen was surrounded by a lot of beasts. He was in danger.

Everyone sensed that the scary elites wished to kill Han Sen. If Han Sen took one more step forward, he would likely be killed.

Against a dozen true god class scary existences, Han Sen only had his Shield of the Medusa's Gaze. No matter how strong it was, it could not fend off a dozen true god elites attacking him together.

"Why is this happening?" Exquisite was shocked. The Very High had yet to reach there, but many elites were already troubling Han Sen.

Li Keer had an odd expression as she said, "This seems so weird. Let's not talk about other races, but the tribulations themselves are known to have a grudge against the Buddha. They were supposedly enemies. Why have they gone there to help the Buddha?"

Sky Palace Leader was confused too, but he quickly realized why. He slightly contorted his face and said, "It looks like these scary people do not want the crystallizers to become a higher race. Otherwise, with the energy of the Buddha, why would so many true gods help out?"

Yisha did not say a word. Her eyes were filled with worry. Now, it was not about Han Sen being able to defeat the Buddha. She did not know if he could even retreat.

Chapter 2890 Who Will Prevent Me from Lighting Up a Lantern for the Crystallizers?

2890 Who Will Prevent Me from Lighting Up a Lantern for the Crystallizers?

"Who is behind all of these guys? Who does not want the crystallizers to become a higher race and has invested so much in ensuring that is not to be? It looks like it was not just an accident that caused the ancient crystallizers to fail so long ago." Han Sen's vision was like a tapestry of flickering stars.

The entire universe had many races in it. Only the higher races had deified elites. Even if some from the lower races had a deified elite, they were just exceptions. They were not common.

There were only 10,000 higher races. Only 20 out of those higher races could have true god elites.

Now, many higher-race true gods were appearing. Whoever was behind this must have been a very scary foe.

One thing Han Sen was happy about was the fact he hadn't seen any from the top three higher races. If the person behind all this could control the three higher races, it would be pretty scary.

"Han Sen, are you going to turn back now?" Destroyed Leader's three heads scolded Han Sen at the same time. The Big Destroyed Blurry God Light became stronger. It shocked the whole galaxy.

All of the Buddha were excited. Pure Sea King shouted, "Please help our people and kill this thief!"

"This person is so rude to everyone. We should kill him."

"Yes, we should kill him."

The true gods were telling Han Sen to go back. The sky looked like it was filled with demon gods that were surrounding Han Sen. They did not want to let him leave. Obviously, they would not let him leave with ease. They scolded Han Sen to try and get him to give up fighting the Buddha.

"Today, I, Han Sen, am lighting up a lantern for the crystallizers. Whoever gets in my way will die." Han Sen raised his eyebrows. He did not care about all the true god elites showing up, or their scary force of suppression. The knife light outside his body was spinning. It was like a galaxy going toward the race lantern.

All the races in the universe were shocked. They did not expect Han Sen would still want to destroy the Buddha's race lantern in the presence of all those true gods.

On a planet that belonged to the Thousand Treasury, Stay Up Late's eyes were bright. He clenched his fists so tight that his nails dug into his flesh. The blood dribbled out of his fists. It did not seem as if he could feel anything.

"Can the crystallizers really become a higher race?" Stay Up Late had been in the universe for a long time. He knew a lot about the universe. He knew how hard Han Sen's upcoming fight was going to be. He stilled hoped it was possible for him to succeed.

When the crystallizers lost, a small number of people retreated into the sanctuaries. No one thought they would return to the universe. They did not even think about being a higher race again.

The crystallizers were now just one step away from being a higher race, but this next step seemed mammoth in size. The true gods were everywhere like mountains one could not cross.

"Why? Why us? Why must the crystallizers endure so much to become a higher race? Why do all these true gods want to make it so difficult for us?" In the universe, all the leftover crystallizer children wept. Their eyes were red like Stay Up Late's. They were so angry that they roared.

A dozen true god elite bodies wielded a God Light. Destroyed Leader, who blocked Han Sen, was exploding a Big Destroyed Blurry God Light ahead. The light was going toward Han Sen. It seemed like it was breaking the sky.

Han Sen did not want to retreat. The shield in his hands unleashed a weird light. Medusa's eyes were slightly open. The weird light froze the Big Destroyed Blurry God Light in the air. At the same time, Han Sen cast a God Light.

This God Light was not the knife light Han Sen had been using. This was an amazing light. The moment the light landed on Destroyed Leader, his body exploded with Blurry God Light. He was going to fight against that God Light.

The God Light was not affected by the Blurry God Light. After it landed on Destroyed Leader, he underwent magnificent changes. The changes made Destroyed Leader's face change. The true god elites surrounding Han Sen were shocked. They all stopped trying to kill and looked like they were in shock. They fell back uncontrollably.

God Light had shone down on Destroyed Leader, who was true god class. His body devolved quickly. Instead of true god, he turned into a butterfly class.

The flood of knife lights suddenly traveled by and ravaged Destroyed Leader's body. Destroyed Leader was now butterfly class. He could not hope to block an attack by Han Sen now that he was at the same level as him. His body was ripped apart. He was reduced to dust.

Northern Light Alpha and the others were all shocked. They were terrified, so they all fell back. Destroyed Leader was powerful, but Han Sen had reduced him from true god to butterfly class right before annihilating him. Destroyed Leader did not even have a chance to fall back.

If Han Sen had not just killed Destroyed Leader in front of them, they would not have believed it. But they had watched Destroyed Leader go from true god to butterfly class by Han Sen. That scariness was more shocking than Han Sen killing Destroyed Leader.

"What was that?"

"Destroyed Leader was deified. He was true god class, but he became butterfly class because of Han Sen."

"What was that power? He turned a true god into a butterfly."

"God's Daddy really is God's Daddy. He can let you level up, and he can let you level down. This is so f*cking sick."

"That is way too much power. Who can fight against such power? Even a true god elite was downgraded. If Han Sen joined the geno god list fight, he would have likely ended up in first place. It wouldn't be Golden Growler giving his position to Dollar."

"Your Daddy is still your Daddy."

"God's Daddy really is God's Daddy. So what if you are a true god. Ha! Ha! You are still a son..."

Han Sen killed Destroyed Leader. He coldly looked at Northern Alpha and the other true gods. It made them feel a chill and want to fall back. They had all seen what had happened. They were scary elites who had been through a lot. Even if they met an enemy that was much stronger than them, they would not have felt this way. But Destroyed Leader had been turned into a butterfly class fighter. That was too shocking. This was beyond what they knew how to deal with. That was why they felt so scared.

It was extremely difficult to become true god. They understood how difficult it was. They had suddenly discovered that Han Sen could destroy all of that progress in a few seconds. How could they still remain calm?

Han Sen proudly stood in space. He stared out at the universe and coldly asked, "Who is going to stop me from lighting up a lantern for the crystallizers?"

Northern Light Alpha and the others did not say a word. No one dared block Han Sen now. While Han Sen was walking toward the Buddha, the true gods in front of him slowly moved away in retreat.

The whole universe was quiet. No one dared to answer.

The expressions on the faces of Burning Lamp and the Buddha looked terrible. They could not believe that even with the aid of so many true god elites, Han Sen was not stopped from destroying the Buddha's lantern.

Seeing Han Sen coming forward with a galaxy-looking stream of knives, he looked like a god. Every Buddha looked hopeless, grey, and devasted. They did not look so cocky and murderous now like when the true gods were trying to help them earlier.

Burning Lamp's face looked pale. He was holding the causal karma knife and god doll while he said in a trembling voice, "Mister Han, it was my mistake, mistake. It was me being greedy. This knife was indeed created by your knife blank. I will return it to you now. As for this god doll... This is the gift from the geno god list fights. It was a true god treasure reward. I am giving it to you. These gifts are our way of saying sorry. Please let the Buddha live. The Buddha's ranking is not worthy of the identity of your race."

"I gave you and the Buddha a chance, but now it is too late." Han Sen waved his hand. Tens of thousands of knives descended on the Buddha's race spirit.

Chapter 2891 Crystallizer High Race

2891 Crystallizer High Race

Boom!

The race spirit was shattered. The flame on the race lantern was extinguished too.

The faces of the Buddha looked pale. The marks on their foreheads disappeared. It made their bodies violently shake like they had been hurt. Their bodies were in pain as they shook. Their life forces decreased.

Blergh!

Burning Lamp Alpha spat out some blood. He went from butterfly to larva class. All of the Buddha's levels were decreased by one as well. The boons provided to them by the buffs that came from being one of the higher races were gone. The race lantern, which had no light, was flying into the drop Han Sen's drop of blood. The blood went into the lantern. It turned into a fire that relit the race lantern.

The fire grew brighter. The lantern was crystal clear like icy jade. People were unable to feel the heat from it. It actually made them feel cold.

When the race lantern lit up again, the lantern shone brightly. The Buddha sign on the lantern disintegrated into dust.

The race lantern was in front of Han Sen. Han Sen moved his finger. He used the blood to write "Crystallizer" on the lantern and said, "The crystallizers are now a high race. From now on, no matter your association with the crystallizer bloodline, pure or not and no matter

how much blood you carry, you are a crystallizer. You are a part of us, and you will be protected."

When Han Sen's voice boomed, the race lantern's words were shining like a sun. It shone on the entire universe.

In that light that shone so bright, Stay Up Late and the other crystallizers had a race mark appear on their foreheads. The shape was like the letters that composed crystallizer, which was the word Han Sen had just written.

Boom!

Stay Up Late had already reached King class. He was at the max level. When the crystallizer mark formed, his body quickly changed. He was suddenly made into a deified.

In every corner of the universe, the leftover crystallizer bloodline that had been exiled were all changing. They all leveled up once. By being one of the high races now, their talents also increased. Their genes were modified by a weird power. They were all enhanced.

In Space Garden, Tang Zhenliu, Wang Yuhang, Huangfu Jing, and the other humans had a mark appear on their foreheads. Even the foreheads of Bao'er, Ling'er, and Hang Meng'er had the mark appear.

Katcha!

Huangfu Jing's body changed. She became a transmutation class. Other people ended up the same way. All of them started to evolve thanks to the race mark.

Only Xie Qing King, Moment Queen, Little Silver, Little Star, xenogeneics, and spirits did not get the crystallizer race marks. Clearly, their bloodline did not have a connection to the genes of the crystallizers.

In a hidden space in a red dwarf, God's Retribution and the other Blood Legion member's foreheads had a mark appear. Clearly, their blood had a crystallizer gene. There wasn't much, but it was there.

Whichever creature in the whole universe had genes of the crystallizers in them—no matter how pure or not, or how much or little they had—as long they had some, they would have the buff that was now applied to the crystallizer race.

One shameful thing about it, though, was that the Buddha rank was quite far behind. The effects of their buff were nothing exceptional. Their genes did not improve by much or very fast.

If they were able to get to the top 10, the gene modification level would be increased. It would make the talent of the whole race increase by a lot.

Han Sen's lantern was different from Kong Fei's because Kong Fei was a Feather and had been abandoned by the Feather. He was exacting revenge on the Feather, so he chose to be a separate race. He refused the lantern's power that would provide him a buff.

Han Sen chose to buff his entire bloodline. No matter how much crystallizer blood one had, even if it was only just a little, one could get the crystallizer bloodline's buff.

Even if that person had another high race's blood, as long as the body had some crystallizer genes, they could get the crystallizer bloodline's buff. They could also have the buff that applied to another bloodline. That was what most high races did.

Han Sen chose this because the blood of humans was not pure. If he only selected a pureblood buff, he did not think there would be many humans that could enjoy the crystallizer race lantern's buffs.

The crystallizer race lantern was shining brightly. The geno hall's lantern was bright. It was like celebrating the birth of a high race. It looked like it was fighting to be the brightest. It shone across the whole universe.

After the crystallizer lantern flew into the geno hall, the gates of the geno hall closed. The universe returned to normal. The new marking on the many crystallizer creatures started to fade. It was not blatantly visible anymore.

The buffs that modified their bodies remained.

"Us, crystallizers... We finally become a high race" Stay Up Late, who was always quiet, roared to the sky. He looked as if he was going to unleash all the sadness and anger he used to have.

"Crystallizers... We are a high race..." Many of the crystallizers were shaking. They looked at their bodies. They could not believe that this was true.

All the races in the universe looked at Han Sen, who was in space, with a conflicted feeling. Han Sen went over to look at Burning Lamp and the rest of the Buddha.

They felt Han Sen's vision. Burning Lamp was shaking. He looked terrible.

He thought having the causal karma knife would make it the ideal time for the Buddha to shine, but this was how things had ended up.

"This really is because of karma. If I had not stolen this knife blank, the Buddha would not have ended up like this." Burning Lamp felt lifeless. He put the causal karma knife, god doll, and break soul bone in front of Han Sen. He bowed and said, "This was all my fault. It is not the fault of the Buddha at large. The Buddha are not worthy of these items. I can give them to you, and you can also take my life. But please try and be nice for god. Let the Buddha live. Even if I go to hell, I would be grateful."

Han Sen waved his hand. He placed the causal karma knife, god doll, and break soul bone in his hands. He looked at Burning Lamp and said, "I will not kill you, nor will I destroy the Buddha. You stole my knife blank and turned me into an ant. I am here giving you what you deserve."

After that, Han Sen waved his hands. The weird God Light on Burning Lamp flickered. Burning Lamp's body devolved. He suddenly went from deified class to King class. From King class, he was reduced to a Duke. Suddenly, the geno god list elite became an average creature of the universe that was not even a Baron.

Burning Lamp, who once looked so powerful in the god fights, now looked like a completely old man. He looked like dried wood. No more power was emitted from his body. His lifeforce was almost gone. It allowed many of the elites to feel a chill, especially Northern Light Alpha and the others who were watching the fight at a close distance. Their heads felt numb. They did not push their luck. They didn't dare stay, so they swiftly abandoned the area.

Seeing Northern Light Alpha and the other true gods depart, Han Sen squinted. His eyes. He immediately turned around and left.

Burning Lamp, with a very weak lifeforce, spoke the Buddha catchphrase. "Amitabha! Thank you for not destroying the whole of the Buddha."

Han Sen ignored Burning Lamp. He turned around and planned to leave. Burning Lamp's life was running out of oil. Even if Han Sen did not kill him, he was not going to live much longer. Han Sen was merely too lazy to take his life. Regarding killing off an entire race, Han Sen could not do that. In fact, he was just like Kong Fei. He did not want to kill people. Kong Fei hated the Feather a lot, but he did not want to destroy every Feather in existence. He had even taken in many Feather orphans.

Han Sen could not do what Kong Fei did. He would not take care of the Buddha, but he did not want to slay them all.

The fight to light up a lantern was over, but what Han Sen had stirred up wasn't. This fight had a major effect that influenced the entire shape of the universe.

Chapter 2892 Time Ghos

2892 Time Ghos

The Buddha had become a low race. Burning Lamp was now a commoner. The Buddha were no longer able to achieve much. They did not even know if they could maintain their hold onto the Buddha Kingdom.

After that lantern fight, the Buddha weren't the only race harmed. The Destroyed had suffered a grievous loss.

Destroyed Leader had been killed during another race's fight. They were not even connected to those events, but they were heavily damaged.

The Destroyed were the fifth high race. There were many true gods in the Destroyed, but Destroyed Leader was the leader of them all. He still had the highest power and was the most revered.

To the three high races, the death of a true god did not greatly affect their power. The Destroyed were different. The loss of a true god meant they were half-dead. Some factions that wanted to attack the Destroyed were now on the move. It made the Destroyed's race descend into chaos.

Godfather Han Sen's name was like a sun in the sky of the universe. Previously, Godfather Han's name was a little bit playful. Now, whenever a creature mentioned Godfather Han, it was less of a joke and more of a name of terror.

Making a true god a butterfly class and turning a deified Burning Lamp into an ordinary creature was wild. Other creatures were always scared of deified elites, but they were like

kids in front of Han Sen. The power he wielded was enough to scare the entire universe. Godfather Han became a new term in the universe.

"What kind of power was that?" A Very High Elder frowned in thought. He was given the task of capturing Han Sen and returning him to the Very High. Because of Destroyed Leader's involvement, he did not go and take action. He waited until Han Sen turned Destroyed Leader into butterfly class and Burning Lamp into a commoner. Even the Very High Elder was shocked. He did not dare approach Han Sen.

In fact, it was not only the Very High feeling that way. Many elites were shocked by Han Sen's Xuan Yellow Sutra. No one dared to do anything.

Plus, they were not sure that Han Sen was butterfly class because the Xuan Yellow Sutra was not enough to turn a true god into a commoner. He could make them drop a level for a temporary amount of time.

If Northern Light Alpha and the others had attacked Han Sen together, there was nothing Han Sen could not. They would have had to retreat far away.

They were shocked by what Han Sen could do already. Han Sen turning Burning Lamp into a commoner was too scary. They did not understand how powerful Han Sen was. No one dared to come and stop Han Sen from lighting up the crystallizer's lantern.

Han Sen would have liked to get rid of Northern Light Alpha and the others, but he was not powerful enough to do that yet. It was already difficult for him to light up the race lantern.

"Who did the crystallizers offend before? Why would any elite want to try and stop the crystallizers from ascending their status?" Han Sen did not understand.

Back in the sanctuaries, Han Sen noticed the humans of the sanctuaries were not affected by the crystallizer's race lantern. He felt a bit relieved.

Han Sen understood that the sanctuaries and the universe had different rules. The two places were not connected, but he was still worried.

He brought a human elite to the universe, and the human immediately generated an armament. He was made a Baron, and the crystallizer's race mark appeared on his forehead. After becoming a Baron, the race mark started to fade.

"Of course, after entering the big universe, you will be affected by the geno hall's rules," Han Sen thought.

With Space Garden as a base, Han Sen's power in the universe was already quite good. Han Sen did not need to worry about too much anymore. He brought as many xenogeneics, creatures, and humans to Space Garden as he could. They all used Space Garden's resources to quickly develop.

Making a race powerful was not something that could be done solely by one person. If he wanted humans to be powerful in the universe, he needed everyone to become stronger.

It was just Space Garden though. No matter how many resources there were, they could not become a top high race through them alone. Han Sen needed a hundred or a thousand xenogeneic spaces that were similar to Space Garden to compete to make humans and the others that supported Han Sen able to attack the high race.

Han Sen was taking his first step forward, but it was the hardest step.

After that, Han Sen no longer remained in Space Garden. Although it had many resources, they were just primitive xenogeneic plants. It was not enough to support the growth of butterfly elites, such as Han Sen.

It was not just Han Sen. Even Huangfu Jing, who was larva class, needed to find more resources to keep leveling up.

Han Sen was hesitant, but he decided to use Holy Baby's identity to return to the Extreme King. He needed to be there so he could become a true god faster.

The real Holy Baby was stuck in Space Garden. Holy Baby was being very honest. He spent some time with the Six-Ear Macaque. He had been following Bao'er a lot. He kept calling Bao'er "Sister Bao'er" to make her feel good.

Han Sen did not know what went on while he was away, but he knew Holy Baby was suppressed by Bao'er.

Han Ling'er's forehead had the crystallizer mark on it, but she was the same as Bao'er. She had not leveled up. Han Sen, who lit up the lantern, was very much the same. He had not leveled up either. He only received a few benefits via his genes.

Han Sen again used the Four Sheep Cube as a springboard. He successfully used the Holy Baby's identity to infiltrate Nine-Defense Palace. He was planning to go and see Time Ghost at palace number 0002.

Time Ghost was a deified class xenogeneic. If he was able to kill it, it would help fill up Han Sen's deified genes. It would make it easier for him to become true god. Han Sen was thinking about how to become true god. He used the Sky God Crown to look inside the geno hall and see if there was any difference.

He went to the palace that held Time Ghost inside, who was still sitting. It was retrained by the traps, but it did not look as if it wanted to move or even look at Han Sen.

Han Sen knew the xenogeneics there had their spirits removed. Although their spirits could be reborn, they were trapped there for a long time. Their new spirits seemed to be weak. Their intelligence was very low.

Han Sen drew his Sky Vine Radish God Lance and thrust it at Time Ghost. Time Ghost seemed to feel the power inside the Sky Vine Radish God Lance, so it opened its eyes and looked at the lance heading straight for him.

A power was emerging from Time Ghost. One could not even see how it spread. The tip of the Sky Vine Radish God Lance was going to pierce Time Ghost's chest, but that small

distance suddenly seemed enormous. Han Sen was striking for a long time, but the tip had yet to reach Time Ghost's chest.

"Time power?" Han Sen was shocked. In the binding of the restraints, Time Ghost was still able to make use of powerful time powers. It was no wonder it was considered a top-class time element xenogeneic.

Chapter 2893 Getting a Deified Beast Soul Again

2893 Getting a Deified Beast Soul Again

Han Sen thrust forward a few times. He cycled through a few different geno arts. No matter which one he used, it felt as if there was no end. Reaching Time Ghost seemed impossible. He couldn't touch him.

God laughed as he approached Han Sen. "Unless you are able to break through that time limit, no matter which geno art you use, you will be unable to do anything to it. It's Absolute Time geno art can make time have no end. Some actions that only take a second to be performed can be delayed indefinitely."

Han Sen knew what was wrong with it. He wanted to break Time Ghost's Absolute Time. To do that, he had to break the time power area or unleash a speed that could blister through the delaying of time.

After all, Time Ghost's Absolute Time did not stop time. Time still went by, but it was at a much slower pace. If the speed was faster than the delay, Han Sen could hurt it.

Han Sen's speed was not at that level yet. He could try it once he reached true god class. For now, he had to find another way to break through the Absolute Time.

"How is Golden Growler in the geno hall?" Han Sen directly asked.

Since God already knew about the connection between him and Golden Growler, there was no need to hide things. If God wanted to deal with Little Gold Gold, Han Sen was prepared for it.

"Not bad," God coldly said. "After all, he has the blood of the growlers in him. Destroyed class spirits are unable to harm it, but it is hard to tell if it has a higher-level god spirit. Let's see what it can do."

This answer surprised Han Sen. He thought God would use Little Gold Gold to lure him to the geno hall, but it seemed as if that wasn't the case.

After pausing, God smiled at Han Sen and said, "Did you watch the fight involving the crystallizers lighting their lantern?"

"Yeah," Han Sen replied. "What's the problem?"

"Han Sen's fitness level is not as good as yours, but his geno arts are very weird," God said. "It can reverse the bloodline of something. It can force creatures into devolving. That power is different from something like time and space. If it had an element tied to it, it would be a life element."

"Are you interested in him?" Han Sen asked.

"I am quite interested," God honestly admitted.

"You should go look for him," Han Sen said with a laugh.

God shrugged his shoulders and asked, "Did I not tell you God Spirits can only travel with the body of a creature in the universe? Besides, a universe's god body restricts God Spirit power. That is why I am using this body to travel around the universe despite the danger. I cannot go anywhere. Plus, a place like Space Garden... Without the master's approval, not even I can go in."

After pausing, God said, "Plus, I have no time."

"Can't gods live forever?" Han Sen asked with shock.

"God has a duty. We gods have work." God laughed. He looked at Han Sen and said, "This time, I came back to tell you that something has happened. I will not be coming back to the

universe. After six months, I will give you Wan'er back. Of course, that is unless you want to go to the geno hall sooner."

"Before becoming true god class, I will not go to the geno hall," Han Sen said.

"There is nothing absolute in this world. If you miss me, perhaps you will enter the geno hall sooner. You will not just die immediately." God waved his hands and stepped away.

The sky suddenly presented a set of stone stairs. After God stepped on them, he quickly disappeared with the stone stairs.

After God left, Han Sen felt relieved. He was worried God might notice Han Sen and Dollar were the same person, but he believed God hadn't noticed anything.

That was expected. The ordinary Han Sen and Han Sen in xenogeneic mode were two completely different species. Unless the person knew there was a connection between the two, they would have to inspect their genes to come to a conclusion. Otherwise, there was no way to tell it was the same creature.

"What happened in the geno hall that made God return?" Han Sen wanted to use Sky God Crown to enter the geno hall and have a peep, but he resisted. He held back his curiosity.

If Little Gold Gold was not yet in danger, Han Sen planned to become true god before going to see Little Gold Gold.

Han Sen looked at Time Ghost. Normally, he could not kill Time Ghost. Now, Time Ghost was locked down there. There was likely a way.

Han Sen opened his Dongxuan Sutra. He used one hand to go to the Time Ghost.

Just like before, when Han Sen's hand was about to touch the Time Ghost, it felt like his hand was slowed. It felt like he would never be able to touch Time Ghost.

Han Sen's eyes flashed. His hand started to swirl. Since time was going to stop, Han Sen ripped a crack in it.

Boom!

Super Spank. Han Sen's hand broke the Absolute Time Area's substance chains. It broke layers in the Absolute Time.

Even though it was being restrained, the power of the Time Ghost was still extremely strong. Super Spank was only able to break a few layers of the Absolute Time. He could not break it entirely.

"If it did not work this time, let's give it another go." Han Sen put his hand forward and made a move. It made the area have some swirls.

Han Sen attacked and attacked. He broke the Absolute Time. His power proceeded to punch the Time Ghost. It made the Time Ghost's body shake. It was unable to break its armor.

"True god xenogeneics really are something else." Han Sen was holding the Sky Vine Radish God Lance. The moment he ripped Absolute Time, he waved his lance at the Time Ghost.

If Time Ghost had not already been trapped, its spirit hadn't been taken, and the newborn spirit was not yet grown, Han Sen did not think he could deal with it.

But Han Sen put in a lot of effort. In the end, he was able to kill the Time Ghost.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted. Time Ghost: Deified xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Time Ghost deified beast soul."

Han Sen was happy. There was a time when he did not get deified beast souls, but the Time Ghost power was special. Perhaps the beast soul contained its special time element.

Han Sen could not wait to check it out in his Sea of Soul. He saw the Time Ghost beast soul in front of him.

"Deified beast soul Time Ghost: Area type (perfect)"

Han Sen was excited. A Beast Area soul was very rare, but Han Sen was also glad to see the perfect status. It was the same as the Cold Light Sword. It meant the Time Ghost beast soul was very strong. It could be used to battle a true god deified opponent.

Chapter 2894 - Starter King's Land

Chapter 2894 Starter King's Land

Han Sen remained in Nine-Defense Palace. He did not leave. Consuming Time Ghost took a lot longer than it did for a butterfly xenogeneic. True god class xenogeneics gave Han Sen many rewards. After consuming Time Ghost, Han Sen gained 14 deified genes. If he were to consume butterfly xenogeneics, he would only gain two or three at the very most.

It was a shame Han Sen did not find any other true god xenogeneics inside Nine-Defense Palace. He could not do this again.

After exiting Nine-Defense Palace, Han Sen noticed Bao Ying had been waiting for him outside the place.

"Why are you here?" Han Sen asked while looking at Bao Ying.

"The king wants to see you on your way out," Bao Ying said.

"Bai King wants to see me? Is he going to reveal things to me?" Han Sen tried guessing the reason. He followed Bao Ying to the top floor of the Extreme King tower where Bai King was.

Extreme King Tower was a practice room for all the Extreme King's kings to use. Aside from the king, no one could make use of it. Not even their closest allies, wives, or children were permitted access.

Yet, Bai King had been willing to meet him in that place. If that was true, something was definitely going to happen.

Han Sen knew that it was unlikely for him to be capable of defeating Bai King as he was, but he was confident that he had the chops to escape. He carefully entered the Extreme King Tower.

Bao Ying did not follow because she did not have permission to set foot inside Extreme King Tower.

Extreme King Tower's furnishings were fairly simple. The inner area was made of stone. It looked like yellow jade. It gave people a warm and relaxed feeling. It was a totally different architectural style to the rest of the Extreme King's places.

There were no exotic xenogeneics around. Nor were there any powerful treasures lying about. One could not even see xenogeneic materials there. The furnishing were all very simple.

Han Sen walked to the Extreme King Tower's top floor, but he did not see anything special along the way.

"Holy Baby is here! Come in!" Bai King's voice boomed from the top floor. The closed stone gate opened.

Han Sen saw Bai King sitting upon a yellow jade stone. He was wearing casual clothing. If his presence hadn't been so special, would not have been able to tell that the person before them was the leader of the Extreme King.

"Sit down." Bai King pointed at the stone chair next to him.

Han Sen did not mind this, so he sat down as he asked, "My King, why have you asked to see me?"

Bai King smiled at Han Sen. "Today, I have come looking for you because there is something I need your help with."

"I am very weak, so how can I help?" Han Sen asked.

"You should know that I have many sons and daughters. Although they are not all talented, they are not bad. So, there is something that has really annoyed me about this. If

you were me, which son or daughter would you give the throne to?" Bai King seemed to be very troubled. He was holding his jaw.

Han Sen was shocked. "This is a big matter that concerns the whole of the Extreme King. I am just an outsider. I should be holding my tongue!"

Han Sen did not expect Bai King to ask him about that.

"You are my only student, so you are not an outsider," Bai King casually said. "There is no need to worry. Just tell me how you feel."

After thinking for a moment, Han Sen said, "I do not really know much about your sons and daughters, but I have heard the most talented one is Bai Wuchang whereas the smartest one is Bai Wanjie."

When Han Sen said that, an evil thought crossed his mind. They were two biological brothers that had the same mother and same father. If Bai King was really going to choose one of them, there was every chance they would end up fighting for the throne.

Bai King seemed to see through what Han Sen was thinking. He squinted his eyes, looked at Han Sen, and said, "I am not allowing you to decide, so you can ask me a harder question. You just need to tell me who you would choose if you had to pick."

"If it was me, I would select Bai Wanjie." Han Sen knew being evil and manipulative with Bai King would not work. So, he just answered him straight.

"Why?" Bai King looked at Han Sen with interest.

"Bai Wanjie is already a crown prince," Han Sen said. "If you select another crown prince, there is bound to be trouble. Plus, Bai Wanjie is very successful already."

"I thought you said Bai Wuchang is more talented," Bai King said. "Why not pick him?"

"It does not matter how talented someone is as a fighter. He might be strong, but that does not mean he can manage an entire nation. Compared to Bai Wanjie, I would say Bai Wanjie is

a better manager.” In fact, that was how Han Sen really felt. He was not a qualified manager either, so his own affairs were messy. Fortunately, Zero, Little Angel, Huangfu Jing, Qin Xuan, and the others were helping him. Without their help, it would be hard for him to maintain order whether he was in Planet Eclipse or Space Garden. A lot of problems would easily arise without them.

Bai King nodded and stopped talking about it. He paused and said, “Right now, Wanjie and Wuchang and a few other sons and daughters are deified. I am planning to open the Starter King’s Land for them to practice inside, but Starter King’s Land is very dangerous. Even by leveling up to deified, venturing there does not mean they are guaranteed to return. So, I need people to protect them. When their lives are threatened, you must ensure they live.”

“There are countless Extreme King elites. Aren’t there many true god elites to? Just send any.” Han Sen knew Bai King wanted him to babysit them, but he did not want to go babysitting.

“I can find a way to protect them, but that would ensure they depend on their bodyguards,” Bai King said with a laugh. “It will hamper their practice, so it must be you.”

“I definitely cannot do this. With the little power I have, I can barely protect myself. How am I supposed to protect them?” Han Sen shook his head. In the time he had, he would prefer to kill a few more xenogeneics to fill up his deified gene tally.

“You can, and that is because you are Dollar,” Bai King said with a smile.

With a wry smile, Han Sen thought “Ah, you were able to tell I was Dollar.” He did not admit it, but he did not deny it. “Why are you giving such an important task to an outsider like me?” he asked. “Aren’t you worried about me protecting them but failing in some capacity? Then all your sons and daughters would end up dead.”

“That won’t happen,” Bai King said with certainty. “I know you wouldn’t do something like that.”

Han Sen did not know what to say. He did not know why Bai King was this confident and being so nice.

Bai King paused, smiled, and said, “Even if they all end up dead, I can make a few more babies. I am not that old yet.”

Han Sen was speechless. He could not refuse this task, so he accepted it. After all, he had taken so many goodies from Bai King, so it was hard to refuse the offer.

Aside from protecting the sons and daughters, Bai King told Han Sen that he could also practice in Starter King’s Land. This would help Han Sen level up.

Han Sen was confused about that, so he just nodded.

Chapter 2895 - Familiar Machine

Chapter 2895 Familiar Machine

Han Sen received the list of people who were bound for Starter King's Land. He found Bai Wei's name on the list. Han Sen looked at the list. Aside from Bai Wei, there were a few princes and princesses he knew about. They included Bai Wanjie, Bai Wuchang, Bai Lingshang, Bai Qingxia, Bai Kanglang, and Bai Jianxing. There were around 20 princes and princesses on the list.

Han Sen thought, "There are so many princes and princesses that are deified now. How many resources has this cost them? Have the resources of the Extreme King all been depleted now?"

After reading it all, he made a mental record of all the princes and princesses he would be accompanying. Bai King made it sound like it was supposed to be a casual affair. If the princes and princesses ended up dead, there was no doubt Bai King would be very angry. It was not likely that Han Sen's time in the Extreme King would be as joyful as it had been.

Han Sen did not want to leave the Extreme King just yet, so he planned on finishing this task. Plus, he was a bit interested in learning more about the Starter King's Land.

Bai King had only told him where the place was, but he never said what sort of place it was. He had not described what it looked like.

When Han Sen returned to the garden. Bao Ying was waiting for him. Han Sen told her he was going to the Starter King's Land. That way, she would not have to go to the garden again.

Hearing that Han Sen was going to the Starter King's Land, Bao Ying appeared to be in a state of disbelief.

"Is there a problem with going to Starter King's Land?" Han Sen wondered. He looked at Bao Ying.

Bao Ying shook her head. “The king must really love you a lot. In the past, only princes and princesses could enter Starter King’s Land. I would never have expected the king to give you permission.”

“Do you know what kind of place Starter King’s Land is?” Han Sen wanted to find out more about Starter King’s Land.

Bao Ying shook her head. “Only princes and princesses can enter. Whatever happens in Starter King’s Land is never spoken upon when they return. I do not know much. I only know that Starter King’s Land is a secret place left by the Alpha King. That place was for testing the mettle of the princes and princesses. It was for choosing the one who would rightfully ascend the throne. Normally, the better they performed in Starter King’s Land, the higher the chance they could get the throne. But you are not of the king’s bloodline. I suppose, no matter how well you perform, you won’t get anything out of it.”

Bao Ying seemed to be trying to remind Han Sen not to offend the princes and princesses.

“This will be interesting.” Han Sen stroked his jaw and thought, “Why would Bai King let me go to a place like this? Is there some conspiracy at play? Is something going on behind the scenes?”

No matter what the case might have been, Han Sen still had to go there. He was definitely more curious about Starter King’s Land.

The Extreme King’s Alpha King was Sacred Leader’s servant. What he left behind might have been something truly special.

It was time for the rendezvous. When Han Sen was at the entrance of the Starter King’s Land, the princes and princesses were already gathered. They saw Han Sen arrive. When they did, they looked confused.

“Good. Everybody is here,” Bai Buyi said. “The Starter King’s Land is about to open. You guys must remember that Starter King’s Land is very dangerous. Every time a group ventures in, princes and princesses tend to die. Starter King’s Land only opens once in a

while and with a very short window. It will close very soon. You will have to wait a month before you can access it again. In that time, not even a true god elite can enter. So, you guys must be very careful and help each other. If you do not co-operate, it is unlikely anyone else can save you.”

Prince Swordstar coldly looked at Han Sen and said, “Second Uncle, Holy Baby is not from father’s bloodline. Why is he allowed permission to enter Starter King’s Land?”

Every prince and princess turned to look at Han Sen. They were like Prince Swordstar. They thought letting an outsider xenogeneic student into Starter King’s Land was a ludicrous prospect.

“This is a decree by the king,” Bai Buyi coldly said. “If you have any questions, you can go and take them up with the king.”

Upon hearing what was said, Prince Swordstar did not speak again. He just angrily stared at Han Sen.

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders and did not say anything. He was only in charge of keeping the sons and daughters alive. Han Sen would not care if they got injured. If they were stupid enough to fight him, he did not mind that either. As long as he battered them around and did not kill them, all would be fine.

Of course, Han Sen was still in charge of recording their performance in Starter King’s Land. Although he did not plan on doing anything on the record, if they were really going to be mean, he did not mind describing how dumb and pathetic they were. It could heavily affect Bai King’s ultimate decision.

Most princes and princesses were similar to Prince Swordstar, but they were even eviler. They did not show their distaste for Han Sen’s company like Prince Swordstar did though.

“Your time is up! Please, everyone... Please go to the Starter King’s Land now,” Bai Buyi said. He walked in front of the palace and opened the palace’s door.

The princes and princesses looked inside the palace. They had only heard about Starter King's Land before, but they had never entered it. They were curious.

Inside the palace, Han Sen many familiar pieces of equipment.

"These... They cannot be crystallizer machinery." Han Sen was shocked. He stared into the palace and saw countless machines built from crystal. They were all shining and strangely glistening. It looked like the crystallizer control room Han Sen once visited.

Bai Buyi brought the group of prince and princesses into the palace. He pointed at a glass container that looked like a machine and said, "You guys stand in there."

A bunch of prince and princesses walked into the crystal container. That crystal container was 60 feet long, so 20 prince and princesses were able to stand inside without feeling too cramped.

Han Sen had been looking at the machines that looked like crystallizer machinery. He thought, "Are these crystallizer items the Extreme King Alpha used to have? Did these machines belong to Sacred?"

While Han Sen was thinking, Bai Buyi stood before a crystal wall that looked like a control room. His finger moved quickly across the crystal wall. Each time he touched the crystal well, there was a flash on it.

As Bai Buyi pointed at it, Han Sen noticed the crystal container was starting to spin. The bottom was spinning in a different direction to the crystal ball. This kind of program made Han Sen think about the teleportation machines featured in the Alliance.

The Alliance's teleportation machines were not pure crystallizer tech. There were a lot of restrictions, and they certainly couldn't teleport that many people at once.

"What is this thing?" Han Sen was very curious. He wanted to know what the place called Starter King's Land was.

Boom!

Han Sen felt a surge of magic go through his eyes. It was the same feeling he had when using the teleporters in the Alliance. When his vision stopped spinning, he noticed he was not inside the crystal container anymore.

Chapter 2896 - Red Temple

Chapter 2896 Red Temple

When they entered, what princes and princesses saw surprised them. They were in a giant xenogeneic's mouth. After it was confirmed, they discovered it was the mouth of a dead xenogeneic's skeleton. They were inside the skull's mouth.

The giant xenogeneic's skeleton looked like the bones of dinosaurs. There were wings on its back, but only the bones of its former appearance remained.

On the ground below the xenogeneic's bones, everything appeared petrified. The surface was very rough. There were many carvings on the bones. There were symbols and lines. There were weird crystals on the symbols and lines.

"This is the true space demon dragon," Bai Kanglang said while staring at the bones.

"This must be the skeleton of a true god class true space demon dragon," Bai Wanjie said. "The legends say the true space demon dragon had teleportation powers. Mister Alpha used the true space demon dragon's bones to complete a space teleporter. It was very expensive."

All the princes and princesses complimented the Extreme King Alpha's method, but Han Sen did not think that place had been made by the Extreme King Alpha.

As they walked out of the true space demon dragon's skeleton, they saw an island. There was a blue sea around it, but the seawater was extremely dark. It was like ink. There were no waves.

On the left side of the sea, Han Sen saw a wooden bridge. The wooden bridge was straight. It was a path to get across the sea. Although the sea had many clouds around, they could still see the other end of the wooden bridge. It was another island.

Because the sea's clouds were so thick, the light grey mist severely hampered their vision. They could only see a blurry shadow lurking on the island.

Most of the prince and princesses tried to use geno arts to look at the island. They immediately discovered that no matter if they used their vision or senses, they both became greatly worse in the grey mist. If they tried any further, the entire effectiveness would be gone.

Prince Swordstar said, "It looks like the island is our destination. Let's go to the island first." He instantly started flying toward the island.

He had flown about 6 to 9 feet when a sudden scream sounded. Prince Swordstar was sucked down to the ground. It was like a magnet had claimed him.

Because he wasn't prepared, Prince Swordstar did not react. He fell to the ground and felt a lot of pain. It seemed as if he had fallen poorly.

"Air-restricted area," Bai Wanjie said with a frown.

Just that height was enough to make Prince Swordstar fall like that, meaning it was obvious that it was an air-restricted area.

"It is no wonder why there is a wooden bridge," Bai Lingshang said, looking at the wooden bridge.

Seeing what happened to Prince Swordstar, no one dared to recklessly do anything else. They watched for a while and decided that the bridge was the only way to proceed. The prince and princesses stepped across the bridge and walked to the island ahead of them.

"What is this sea? The water is dark like ink. I cannot see what lurks beneath the waves. There is no wind. There aren't any waves either. There is not a single movement." Prince Swordstar kept watching the sea as he walked. He seemed to be annoyed.

This annoying feeling stemmed from nervousness. When Han Sen looked at the black sea, he felt the same way. He could not blame Prince Swordstar for feeling the way he did.

The other prince and princesses felt the same way as well. They just did not behave like Prince Swordstar did and show it on their sleeves.

"The Extreme King would not actually put their princes and princesses in danger, right?" Han Sen looked at all the prestigious princes and princesses, but his gaze lingered on Bai Wei.

Bai Wei looked more mature than she did before. She appeared beautiful and young, but the atmosphere around her did not go well with her age.

"It looks like Bai Wei has grown up a lot." Han Sen sighed. He looked away to prevent staring at her too much. Otherwise, she might have noticed something.

The bridge was 30 to 40 miles long. The entire journey made them nervous, but nothing eventful or dangerous transpired. From far away, they could see the island looked like a volcanic island. It was very low around the very high center. It looked like a volcano.

There was a red, metallic palace on top of the volcano.

Han Sen looked at the palace. The title of the palace was written in the generic written language of the universe, "Red Temple." It was just those two words.

Han Sen looked at the palace. He was shocked. The word "temple" was not very common in the universe. The temples Han Sen knew about were the ones occupied by God Spirits.

This metal palace was named Red Temple. Han Sen thought it was quite strange.

"This should not be the god temple with the God Spirit inside. Otherwise, there would not be the word temple." Han Sen thought about it, which made him more curious. He wondered what might be inside the Red Temple.

Seeing all of the princes and princesses leaving the wooden bridge, Bai Wanjie suddenly stopped everybody. "Wait a second."

Everyone turned to look at Bai Wanjie. They did not know what he meant.

"What has the crown prince learned?" Prince Qing Xia asked.

Bai Wanjie pointed at the wooden bridge. He pointed at a wooden said. It said, "Thousands of armies on the wooden bridge. Red Temple only keeps the undead."

Earlier, everyone was lured in by the Red Temple by its peak. They had not observed the bridge. Now, Bai Wanjie pulled their attention to the sign.

Bai Lingshang did not understand what it meant, so he looked at Bai Wanjie and asked, "Crown Prince, do you know what it means?"

Bai Wanjie shook his head. "I do not know."

Prince Qing Xia said, "Thousands of armies crossing the bridge is not difficult to understand. It means out of many, many people that cross, only one goes through. This has a similar meaning to the thousand dry bones that are now famous. If it says only one of us can go across this bridge, it makes little sense. It also says that the Red Temple is home to the undead. That cannot be understood. The undead means us or the people in the Red Temple. Nobody knows."

"Since we are already here, there is no point in turning back," Bai Kanglang said. "Let's go to the Red Temple first." He walked forward and stepped off the bridge.

Seeing Bai Kanglang be so brave, Han Sen smiled. He could guess what Bai Kanglang meant.

Thousands of armies crossing the bridge one at a time likely meant something. Perhaps the first that crossed would be the recipient of something good, which is why Bai Kanglang

said that. It was not that he was born brave. Plus, the more he walked, the more careful he was.

The princes and princesses saw Bai Kanglang exit the bridge without danger. They quickly decided to follow.

Seeing all the prince and princesses safely arrive, Bai Kanglang looked a bit disappointed.

They walked up the Red Temple's stone stairs. They noted how the entire structure of the temple was built from metal. From afar, it looked like a bead of fire.

Pang!

Everyone was checking out the Red Temple when they heard a loud noise. The Red Temple's door opened by itself.

Chapter 2897 - Undead

2897 Undead

The princess and princesses instantly retreated. They all gathered up their powers. No one dared to play with their lives.

Han Sen gathered up power too. He looked toward the Red Temple, which was opening, but he did not see a temple. That made Han Sen feel relieved.

Han Sen saw a metal box that looked rather like a coffin. It was just there, silently inside the Red Temple.

The box looked like it had been made of red metal. One side was a little big, whereas the other side was a little small. It was 3 feet tall and 6 feet long. It looked like an extra-large coffin.

Aside from that, the Red Temple was empty. There was nothing else to be found.

Before going there, no one told the prince and princesses what was inside the Starter King's Land. They were very confused. No one dared make a daft move.

Katcha!

The Red Temple made a crunching sound. The metal coffin box moved a bit. It was like it had some kind of switch inside a cog gear. The metal box's lid opened up. It was like a lift opening from both sides.

Before Han Sen and the princes and princesses could see what was inside the metal box, a shadow came out of the metal box.

Han Sen saw that the thing coming out of the metal box was actually a person, but the body was not composed of flesh. It was a semi-transparent, soft crystal that formed the shape.

The crystal itself had no color. There were countless red blood vessels and organs inside the crystal. They were glowing with red light, which made the entire body glow red.

“What is this thing?” Bai Lingshang asked with a frown.

Before the princes and princesses answered, the weird creature opened its eyes. It jumped out from the metal box. Its fist had red light like a laser, and it was headed for Bai Kanglang, who was up front.

Bai Kanglang coldly grunted. He pulled out a knife and slashed towards the incoming creature.

His knife was like the waves in the sea. In a short period of time, it was unknown how many times he unleashed his strikes. All of the slashing powers combined to make a one-slash power reach transmutation class.

Pang!

The knife lights hit the red light. The red light broke. Bai Kanglang was shocked. His body was following the tide. It was very dangerous, yet he managed to evade the punch.

The prince and princesses stopped to combine their powers. Bai Lingshang cast a cold light. He wanted to freeze that creature, but the red light was on his body spinning. It made Bai Lingshang's cold light melt. It did not affect anything else.

The prince and princesses each had different moves. To fight the creature, everyone had to fight it together. Despite their combined efforts, the beast was not dying. Its body flashed with a red light. It looked as if it might be able to destroy all sorts of power. One punch restricted many of the princes and princesses. Not even Bai Wanjie was able to deflect it well.

“Why is the punching skill it uses so similar to the Extreme King’s Shocking Sky Punch?” Bai Wei asked.

Everyone was able to tell that the creature’s punching skill was reminiscent of their Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch. When it was used by their foe, it was strange. It was different from how overbearing the Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch was. It looked significantly more evil.

“It looks like this is the test Mister Alpha gave us. The place is so small. It won’t open up. Let’s back up now.” Bai Wanjie spoke and quickly departed the palace.

Everyone else left the palace too. The weird creature chased them outside. Its body looked like that of an average Extreme King. It was similar to a human, but its body was made of crystal. The creature was also bald. It looked like a bald, crystal statue.

Han Sen had yet to unleash a strike. He had been watching them. This creature’s power was just primitive, albeit at the top level. Bai Wanjie and the others should have been able to deal with it.

“Brother and Sisters, please fall back,” Prince Qing Xia said. “Allow me to challenge this monster.” He was punching toward the monster.

Prince Qing Xia had the title of “the most pretty prince.” He had battled Han Sen before using his Hatred Times Ten.

But back then, Prince Qing Xia’s Hatred Times Ten had yet to be finalized. Now that he was a primitive deified, he frequently practiced that overbearing geno art as much as possible.

Of course, when Prince Qing Xia’s head had green substance chains coming out of it, he carried an overbearing air toward the creature with a red light. That was Hatred Times Ten.

Pang!

With that hit, green and red lights collided. One was not able to see which one won. They both broke.

Prince Qing Xia shouted and came forward. He fought the monster. He used his incredible, unbearable Hatred Times Ten to hardily fight the creature.

"Hatred Times Ten is so overbearing," said Bai Wanjie, who was watching. "I bet that creature is only the top level of a primitive deified. Brother Qing Xia has only just become primitive, but he can already fight the creature at odds. That is so rare."

"Brother Qian Xia had a soft body, but he learned such an overbearing geno art," Bai Lingshang said. "It is so rare."

In the beginning, they were shocked by the monster. The hall was so small that it made them panic.

Seeing that the creature was just a primitive at a top level, and it seemed to only use the geno art that was similar to Extreme King's Shocking Sky Punch, they stopped panicking and started admiring.

Han Sen was nearby checking the creature out. The creature gave Han Sen a weird feeling. It did not look like a xenogeneic. In fact, it looked quite familiar.

Han Sen knew for sure he had never seen a creature like this before.

"Weird. Where is this familiar feeling coming from?" Han Sen touched his jaw. He was checking the weird creature out.

He looked left and right. He could not think of why it looked so familiar.

Pang!

Although the creature was strong, it looked remarkably dumb. It could only cast the geno art Extreme King's Shocking Sky Punch. Prince Qing Xia, meanwhile, kept changing his

deployed geno arts. He hit the foe with Hatred Times Ten. The overbearing substance chains ripped the transparent body of the creature apart.

That broken body suddenly shattered and fizzled away. It was vaporized like water, suddenly becoming clean.

“Hang on... That feeling... Is that...” Han Sen oddly looked at the disappeared creature. His head felt as if it had been struck by lightning.

His heart jumped. Han Sen ran to the doors of the Red Temple. He wanted to take a look beyond the door to confirm his guess.

Before he could reach the door, a voice boomed from within the Red Temple. There was no emotion. It sounded like electricity. “Killed Beginner Undead.”

After hearing the voice, Han Sen sensed a strong vibration. A bridge arose from the sea behind the Red Temple. It was headed into the horizon.

Chapter 2898 - Yellow Temple

Chapter 2898 Yellow Temple

Bai Wanjie and the others were not surprised. They would have felt far more uncomfortable if their trek through the Starter King's land was one devoid of any true mettle-testing trials. So this was not entirely unexpected. "If we have made it through the first stage, let's go to the second stage." Bai Wanjie raised his feet and walked toward the bridge that had arisen from the sea.

All the princes and princesses followed, but Han Sen did not. He walked into the Red Temple and went into the building via the doors.

Katcha!

The closed metal box opened again. Quickly, Han Sen saw a transparent monster manifest from out of the box.

"This is it. This creature looks like a spirit, but it is not quite the same." Han Sen looked at the transparent monster and had many thoughts.

When the creature appeared, it threw a punch at Han Sen. Han Sen looked at it with a complicated expression. He did not want to fight back. He wanted to accept its punch and feel its power.

With Han Sen's power, even if he were to be the recipient of a no-holds-barred punch, he would not be hurt. He might as well have been tickled.

The undead fist and red light did not land on Han Sen. Another hand, which was like crystal and jade, punched toward the incoming fist. It punched the red light and struck the creature. It made the creature fall backward.

Han Sen turned around. He saw it was Bai Wei who was stumbling back after claiming the hit, which was initially primed to strike Han Sen.

"It is dangerous here," Bai Wei said. "You should fall back!" She waved her fists. Without waiting around, she was madly going for the creature again. She was eager for a good fight.

It was an Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch versus an Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch. Bai Wei and the creature were having a hard fight.

Bai Wei's Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch was very big and powerful, and the creature was very weird and sneaky. It was hard to determine who would win.

Bai Wei's Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch kept changing throughout the fight. She slowly started to cast it like the creature's own use of Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch.

Han Sen could tell Bai Wei was using the undead to practice the Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch. She had learned the undead's Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch movement.

Her talent was very good. Not long later, she was already very good with the undead's Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch. The way she used it was just like the undead.

Pang!

The undead was punched. It broke apart and vanished like water.

"Killed beginner undead." The Red Temple played that same electric voice again. The metal box immediately closed.

Bai Lingshang smiled and walked forward. He looked at Bai Wei as he said, "Bai Wei, your punching skills have vastly improved."

"Thanks, Sister Ten. It was just a basic thing of the Extreme King," Bai Wei coldly answered.

While they were talking, the metal box opened again. The exact same undead came out of it.

Pang!

The undead had only just emerged when Bai Lingshang waved her hand. An ice light froze the undead's body and made it become some icy dust.

After becoming familiar with the pattern of attack of this undead and its movements, the prince and princesses, who had king bodies, could eliminate the foe with ease.

Bai Lingshang said, "Let's leave the Red Temple. Otherwise, the undead here will keep on coming." She immediately departed the Red Temple.

Han Sen and Bai Wei left the Red Temple too. After leaving the Red Temple, Han Sen went back to have a look at it. The metal box was shut. Nothing jumped out again.

"Hm, that undead really does look like a spirit. The resemblance is truly uncanny. That is especially true of the aura it carries. Very strange. Very strange, indeed."

Han Sen frowned and thought, "The xenogeneics inside the Nine-Defense Palace lost their spirits. Is it related to the undead over here?"

Han Sen felt as if he had discovered something, but it was still quite messy. The thoughts he was having about it all weren't exactly in focus yet. He knew he would have to put his mind to it a little harder. Figuring out the exact connection between these factoids was quite the head-scratcher. After all, answers were never handed over to him on a silver platter.

"Mister Holy Baby, is there a reason father sent you here?" Bai Lingshang walked in front of Han Sen. She lowered her body and smiled at Han Sen.

"What am I supposed to do for him?" Han Sen asked.

"Perhaps recording the performances of the prince and princesses?" Bai Lingshang put her lips next to Han Sen and spoke quietly so only they would hear it.

After that, Bai Lingshang stood up and smiled. "Let's go. They are already on the other island. If we delay any longer, we might miss out on the good stuff."

After that, Bai Lingshang walked to the bridge behind the Red Temple.

Han Sen thought, “These princes and princesses... None of them are lanterns that have saved oil. Bai Lingshang guessed some of it right, but she will never think that aside from watching them, I need to keep them safe. I have to say, Bai King is very thoughtful. If he allowed a different elite to come, the princes and princesses would be more suspicious.” He walked with Bai Wei to the bridge.

Most of the princes had already started crossing the bridge. Only a few prince and princesses stayed to watch Bai Wei fight the undead, so they were a bit slow. Han Sen, Bai Lingshang, and Bai Wei were the last ones to go. Once they got closer to the second island, they noticed the island was very similar to the first one. There was a metal temple on its peak, but this time the metal temple was yellow. It looked like it was made from gold. The sign atop the door simply said, “Yellow Temple.”

The door of the Yellow Temple opened. From far away, they saw a transparent undead with blood vessels that looked like gold fighting Bai Kanglang.

That undead’s power was stronger than the last. The foe still made use of Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch, but it was suppressing Bai Kanglang. Bai Kanglang was in trouble.

Han Sen arrived on the island and watched the fight just as the others did. He noticed the yellow undead was different from the red undead.

The yellow undead seemed stronger than the red undead, but not by much. The body of the yellow undead was a bit different. It had long hair, and the body was not so transparent. One was able to see its gold blood vessels but not the organs. It looked more alive, unlike the red undead that looked like a machine.

This yellow undead was more agile than the red one. Its intelligence in the fight was greater too. Bai Kanglang was already using his king body, but he was still being suppressed. He could not claim an advantage, so he was getting beat. It seemed likely he would soon lose.

“This familiar feeling is stronger.” Han Sen looked at the yellow undead and frowned. He did not know if it was just a placebo, but he felt like the undead had a connection to spirits.

Katcha!

Bai Kanglang's knife was broken by the undead. He looked frazzled as he stumbled in retreat.

"Let me fight it!" Bai Wanjie's eyes looked bright. He stepped forward and ran toward the yellow undead.

Chapter 2899 - New Guessing

Chapter 2899 New Guessing

Crown Prince Bai Wanjie always kept a low profile. He was not like his brother, Bai Wuchang, who was so talented, but he had a very good base. He knew all sorts of geno arts and could use them really well. When Bai Wanjie moved, all of those geno arts that looked very common were suddenly made to compose an advantage.

His method of geno art usage was common, so it did not look special. It looked like the other princes and princesses could use them too.

When Bai Wanjie used them, all the geno arts combined like a glove. He was able to block the undead's attacks and start to establish a much-needed advantage.

Han Sen thought, "Bai Wanjie's talent is not as great as Bai Wuchang's, but his mind and his skills are better than. So many geno art combinations are being executed perfectly. You would have to practice a lot to get to this level."

After fighting for an hour, Bai Wanjie was finally able to slay the yellow undead. It was different from the red undead. The yellow undead melted and disappeared. Suddenly, there was an electric voice that came from the Yellow Temple. Without emotion, it said, "Killed medium-class undead."

Boom!

A bridge appeared from the sea. It was leading to a third island.

This time, the prince and princesses did not quickly head across it. Many princes and princesses remained where they were. They each wanted to enter the temple and battle the yellow undead for themselves to test their own mettle.

On the last island, they had all the confidence needed to beat the red undead. It was not a foe they found too formidable, so they were happy enough to proceed and head to the next island. They did not feel as confident when they came to the yellow undead. It was not something they could easily defeat, if at all. It was natural for them to assume they would only encounter harder trials and stronger undead enemies the further they went. If they could not beat the current task, it would only put them in harsher danger by going forward.

They could have chosen to proceed, but they preferred to stay and practice with the yellow undead. When they were able to beat the yellow undead, they would keep on going.

After all, Starter King's Land was a place for training. They weren't rats in the maze searching for an exit. There was no rush, so a bit of practice was in order.

Many of the princes and princesses thought that way. They entered the yellow temple. More yellow undead appeared from the metal box.

They fought the yellow undead to increase their battle power.

Only Bai Wanjie, Bai Wuchang, Bai Qingxian, Bai Lingshang, and Bai Wei went ahead on the next bridge. They merrily went along to the next island.

Han Sen followed. There were so many prince and princesses there, so they should have been safe. Bai Wanjie and the others might encounter danger, so Han Sen was keen to see what the next undead looked like.

Upon seeing him, Prince Qingxian said, "Holy Baby, you should stay here. If you are in danger, no one here can protect you."

"I can protect myself." Han Sen laughed.

Prince Qingxian said nothing further. Bai Wanjie, who was up ahead, had almost reached the third island. Bai Lingshang and Bai Wuchang followed with haste.

Of course, Han Sen noticed the island had a temple of its own, as expected. This time, however, the temple was blue.

When everyone went before the blue temple, the door opened on its own. It revealed the interior, which had a blue metal box inside it.

Bai Wanjie and the others swapped stares with one another. In the end, Bai Wuchang stepped into the blue temple first.

Katcha-cha!

The blue metal box opened up. An undead came out from it.

This undead looked like an Extreme King or human. Its body was not as transparent. It looked like it had been built from porcelain. Although there was a layer of crystal, one could not see the structure inside the body.

Plus, its body had some color, including black hair and black pupils. It looked very alive. It looked like a living thing.

Although it was still primitive class, the moment the undead lashed out, everyone felt that it was different from the other two undead.

The last two undead were strong, but they were just strong. There was something about this undead that could not be described with words.

If the previous the two undead were robots, this undead was a living thing.

It still used the Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch, but its Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch was not just strong. It had a special level.

Bai Wuchang used knife skills to fight the undead. He blocked three punches, but he was quickly suppressed. His Ghost Body was able to avoid all the attacks, but the undead's Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch crushed space and broke it. Bai Wuchang could not walk between the real world and the underworld.

"Wuchang, let me help you!" Bai Wanjie could see Bai Wuchang getting beat. He shouted and joined the fight.

"Allow me to chip in too!" Bai Lingshang's body looked like ice. She was like an ice goddess as she joined the fight.

"How could you leave me behind?" Prince Qingxia cast Hatred Times Ten and joined the fight.

Bai Wei did not say anything. She cast her own Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch to join the fight.

The undead was getting attacked by five princes and princesses. Although they were all primitive class, it was still able to repel the five and not be beaten. It was difficult to tell who the victor would end up being.

Han Sen watched from the sidelines. He thought the undead looked just like a spirit.

"If Starter King's Land is something the Extreme King Alpha brought from Sacred, these undead should be Sacred Leader's research subjects. Fox Queen used to say Sacred Leader, in the sanctuaries, researched immortal spirits. The holy spirits should be these spirits now. Are these undead the spirits Sacred Leader tried to make? If so, how did he create them?"

After thinking about that, Han Sen's expression changed. "Hang on, Extreme King took out the spirit, but the spirits themselves are the immortal beings. Does this mean the undead are made from the spirits of the xenogeneics?"

Although this was just Han Sen guessing, he thought it was possible.

"If that is the theory, that means the spirits are a spirit body... God Spirits are one such form... Wait a minute... Spirits and God Spirits survive in familiar ways... They are immortal... They can be reborn..." Han Sen's thought was chilling.

There was something in the middle that could not be explained. Spirits were only exclusive to the sanctuaries. They did not need the body of another creature, yet they could still fight.

God required another creature's body to fight in the universe. This was like the undead spirits, but the undead were not as perfect as a spirit. It seemed as if there were many flaws.

Han Sen's heart jumped. He thought of something else that was possible. "I have heard Fox Queen say Sacred Leader researched immortal holy spirits in the sanctuaries. I thought the spirits existed in the sanctuaries before Sacred Leader, so he went there to research them. What if it was all the other way around?"

Chapter 2900 - Accidentally Seeing

Chapter 2900 Accidentally Seeing

"If the truth was the other way around, Sacred Leader came first. The spirits came after. If that is the truth, it would also be easier to understand." Han Sen was happy. It was like he had found light in the darkness. "If spirits were invented by Sacred Leader, it would be easier to sort out this theory. Sacred Leader wanted to kill god, but he found out god was a spirit body. He was immortal and could reborn, which meant there was no real way to kill them. Sacred Leader researched this a lot and found a way to take a spirit out of a xenogeneic. He then used the spirits to make creatures that were similar to God Spirits. They were the spirits... As for these undead... I wonder if they were failures of Sacred Leader's research. Perhaps they are the products Extreme King tried to copy." Han Sen thought this was possible.

Han Sen thought there was too much that could not be explained. If the spirits were composed of the God Spirits Sacred Leader tried to replicate, why did the spirits have a true body that could not be exterminated?

There were some other muddy details that Han Sen couldn't quite fit into the jigsaw puzzle. Now, Han Sen was having a hard time trying to think.

"It is a shame Extreme King Alpha is dead. If he wasn't, I could grab him and ask him about the undead. Perhaps only then I would learn the truth" Han Sen sighed.

Han Sen looked at the fighters battling the undead with a conflicted expression. Although Bai Wei was not particularly outstanding, every hit she made was beneficial. Han Sen could tell Bai Wei was keeping her power in check too. She wasn't showing all she had yet.

"It looks like going to the Very High to become a silkworm aided Bai Wei a great deal. I am afraid with all these royals, Bai Wuchang could not even beat Bai Wei." Han Sen sighed. He thought since the Very High were so strong, it had not taken much time for Bai Wei to grow so much.

If this kept going, Bai Wei could certainly become a true god.

It was a shame that Extreme King would not give whoever became a silkworm the throne. If that was not true, the Extreme King might have ended up with their first queen.

The undead was powerful. Bai Wanjie and the others fought it alone, but they were unable to defeat it. Now, with the five of them fighting it together, they were able to slay the undead.

“Killed high-level undead.” The electric voice boomed through the temple.

After killing their enemy this time, no bridge arose from the sea.

“Have we made it through Starter King’s Land?” Han Sen looked out across the misty sea. He did not see any other islands around.

Bai Wanjie and the five people fighting the undead stayed inside the blue temple. They were practicing their geno arts and combat skills.

In the beginning, it took three people to defeat one undead. As time went by, they learned more about the undead and improved themselves. After two days, Bai Wuchang could defeat the undead alone.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Another bridge appeared across the sea. Han Sen quickly understood what it meant. “It looks like an undead must be defeated solo to trigger the bridge that leads to another island.”

Bai Wuchang did not hesitate. He walked across the bridge.

Bai Lingshang and Bai Wanjie looked at each other and followed.

Bai Wei was going to step on the bridge when Prince Qingxia suddenly said, “My power is not enough to solo the blue temple’s undead. I am not going to keep going. You guys should be careful.”

“Thank you, Brother.” Bai Wei bowed and walked across the bridge.

Han Sen followed her across the bridge. Bai Wei turned around. She looked at Han Sen and said, “The next temple must be very dangerous. I suggest you do not proceed.”

“Don’t you worry. I can protect myself.” Han Sen laughed.

Bai Wei wished to say something, but Bai Wanjie, who was in front of her, said, “Sister, you do not need to stop him. If he does not come with us, he will probably be unable to report to Father.”

Bai Wei was surprised. She understood something but did not say anything. She kept going.

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders. He continued to follow them.

Bai Wanjie knew that Bai King had sent him there. Otherwise, he would have just been an outsider xenogeneic student. There was no other way to explain why he was allowed to go to the Starter King’s Land.

The few of them kept going forward. It was not long before they reached an island. This one was surprising. The island did not possess a temple. It only had an empty volcano.

“Weird. Why is there no temple? Does the practice in Starter King’s Land only cover high-level enemies?” Bai Wuchang frowned.

“If things were like that, there is no way so many princes and princesses would have died through the years,” Bai Wanjie said as he began ascending the stairs.

Everyone followed him. They walked toward the peak. They discovered it was a circular mountain that looked like a volcano. The peak was a giant, cylindrical hole.

“What is this?” Bai Wuchang stood at the edge of the mountain. He looked down with surprise.

Han Sen and the others looked down too. Inside the big hole were all sorts of crystal tools. It made the whole inside of the mountain look like a giant laboratory.

There was an entrance in the center of the mountain. An egg-shaped crystal was dangling by it. It looked like some giant creature egg. It was at least 3 feet wide.

There was a girl curled up inside the crystal egg.

“Wan’er...” When Han Sen saw the girl inside the crystal egg, his face changed.

The girl had blonde hair and was wearing white pajamas. She looked like she was sleeping. She looked like a blonde Wan’er.

Han Sen’s heart waved like a mad sea. His thoughts were a mess. He did not understand what was going on. Why did Wan’er reside in the Extreme King’s Starter King’s Land?

“What is going on here?” Han Sen subconsciously looked at Wan’er inside Destiny’s Tower. He then glanced at the lady inside the crystal.

They were the same. There was nothing that was not the same. They looked like a copy-and-paste entity.

“What is inside this black egg that is below?” Bai Wuchang asked as he stared at the crystal egg. “It cannot be another high-level undead.”

When Han Sen heard him, he was shocked. He looked at Bai Wuchang and thought, “Is this guy color blind? There’s no way he is that blind and cannot tell the difference between black and white.”

“I don’t know,” Bai Lingshang said. “Maybe we can try to break this big black egg to see if there is an undead inside.”

Han Sen was shocked and thought, “What is going on? Do they all see a big, black egg and not a giant crystal?”